

25 Jan 1916
Rexburg, Idaho

In reading over my letter this morning it impresses me as being very poorly written. Please excuse this. I have had the same trouble with my hands and arms I had last spring. The blood stagnates and when I write a few minutes they cramp until I can scarcely hold the pen.

Alls well.

It's snowing and thawing. Water dripping from the roof and snow heavily falling. May God bless you and assist you in your labors. For goodness sake Eugene, if you must save in any way don't starve yourself.

25 Jan 1916
Western States Mission, Denver, CO

Elder Eugene Smith arrived from the Eastern States Mission.²

28 Jan 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Husband, Your letter today made me smile. I just wrote what I did about Edna to tease you. Don't you know that I am well aware of the fact that you love me and that you are all the world to me. If I didn't feel safe that your love would always be mine, not for this life but for the life to come, do you think I would urge you to leave me as I have done. No, Eugene, I know you love me and above all are honorable, so I trust you anywhere at any time. I like you to tell me it though and how I would like to tell it to you in person. Was pleased to get a letter from "Mormon Camp Dry Farm". That just reminds me we haven't named our farm as yet. What shall we name it? Glenice prays about that big Dolly every time she says her prayers. She is a very trust worthy little girl. She takes care of baby while I do chores. Very glad you heard from father. Yes, Irma is a jewel. Does she write you anything about that fellow? I wish she had never met him. The Bishop had quite a laugh at me not long ago. For a long time after you left if anyone asked me how you were, I couldn't speak, the tears were too near. So one day when I volunteered some remarks about you, the Bishop said, "You are feeling better aren't you Sister Smith?" I answered, "Yes, I've changed my song, now I sing "Oh for a man, a man, if I only had my good man again." He laughed and said, "So you think you'd appreciate him now, do you? Pray do not pay any attention to the pessimistic spirit I showed in the letter I wrote earlier today where I said "the others all ask but A. O. acts"! As I was coming back from posting it, I met the Bishop he was on his way to get me a load of straw that the old sow might bed in. She will soon farrow and has made her a nest partly under the hay stack; everyone said I'd better leave her there, because if I save the pigs at all, it would be by allowing her to take care of them herself. The Bishop noticed she did not have much straw and went and got a load and threw it over and around her nest. Now she can completely bury herself and her pigs. I hope I can save them. I have not killed any pigs yet as the two red ones will farrow soon and the others were too small. I

²Liahona The Elders Journal; 21 December 1915; Vol 13; No. 31; Independence, MO, pg 495.

have fattened one and will have it killed next week. May God bless you and keep you safe. My love is with you, Your sweet heart, Mary"

29 Jan 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear husband, Cold! Well I should say so. A north wind blew all day yesterday and nearly all night. Everything froze solid in the kitchen. Today it is moderating again and I wouldn't be surprised if water dripped from the roof tomorrow. Leon went and saw Dr Scarborough yesterday. He said his eye had improved 10%. Said it was much clearer. I've been able to give him his spinal baths and rubs pretty regularly this past month so I suppose that has helped. Was there anything missing in the box I sent when you got it. There was a lb of shelled walnuts and raisin, some candy, fruit cake, a silk handkerchief, a pair of silk-lined kid gloves, your fire stone stick pin and your grip key. Don't let yourself get homesick. We are so near that you need only to shut your eyes and imagine we are there. I have to do that pretty often myself. Brother Anderson was here in the capacity of Ward Teaching today. We expected they would be the least neighborly of any but instead he acts more interested in our welfare than any other neighbor. He comes and helps occasionally when he sees me building pig pens and trying to fix fences. Leon feels pretty proud over the fact that the teacher commended him before the school as living the farthest from school and hasn't been tardy once and only absent a few times. This month his record has been perfect. He's going to try to have it perfect from now on. The days are getting long enough so that he can go and see the doctor after school is out. I see by your record your holding more meetings. I expect you are getting more practice at speaking. Have you many converts in Denver? Well, Eugene, be of good cheer, the time is passing fast. You have only to day to live and soon many todays will have been lived, and your labor will be done and you can say "today I will be with my family again. All send best love especially you wife, Mary" Mr. Yoe came and some grain for the horses and colts up at the Antelope farm.

1 Feb 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Husband, Sister Holman Clifford [Melba Bishop's wife], Ruth and the two babies came and I enjoyed a visit with them. She said the Bishop received your letter just as they were leaving Melba. Also said the horses were doing fine. Mr. Yoe came and got them recently, also five sacks of grain that was still there of ours and was feeding the colts grain. He hauls straw from our field. Antelope Creek [this creek runs through the north end of their property] is full of water, so they have done fine. I received the splendid book you sent me all right and have begun to read it. Very glad you liked your Christmas box. Leon sent the handkerchief, Glenice and Dwinna shelled most of the nuts and sent them and the candy and raisins. Your wife sent the balance. Just a small remembrance but lots of love and plenty of good wishes went with it, to our darling papa. You sure have used the dictionary; you only missed a few words in your whole letter. Your greatest trouble is in adding an "e" to so many words as for instance "frome" instead "from", "waite" instead of "wait", etc...also received, Western, arms, parcels and "Xmas" not "Xams" and possible are all your misspelled excepting babies' name. It is "Dwinna" not

"Dwine". Not a very big spelling lesson to learn, is it? Do you know you have surprised me by the splendid letters you write. I thot I had entirely spoiled you for letter writing and now you do better than I. Just been up to Sister Thomason's they have a new boy. Our children are all well. Glenice wants to tell you that mamma made her dollies a nice bed yesterday. She sawed and manufactured it out of an apple box. The stock pigs are doing well. Sister Alma Moss has a new child. Bro Alma Moss is contemplating selling his farm to Bp Geo A. Browning at \$42. an acre. Sunday there were 70 persons out to meeting at the Melba ward. Yesterday it was clear and so cold you could hardly endure it. Today a foot of snow has fallen and it is almost thawing. Well Eugene, I hate to leave you, it almost seems like you were here when I am writing, so I say I hate to leave you. May God give you peace and a contented mind and full of satisfaction in your work is the prayer of you loved one.,
Best love, Mary
P.S. Snow is up to our knees this [?]"

3 Feb 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"Dear Eugene, Yes, Eugene, I would have felt better in the past if we could have worked together in the gospel work but would have felt much better to have had you take the lead and then I could have assisted and sustained you in your labors. I take great joy in knowing this will be the case when you return. You know I hate to take a back seat for anyone but it will be a joy to be led by my husband. Yes, there is beauty in the Gospel and there is exquisite joy in knowing how God has planned for our future advancement and exaltation. Just for a moment pause and think what it means when we say "As we are, God once was, as God is, we may become. Not as you and I alone are but as every man in the world, the greatest artists, singers, speakers, founders, builders, etc, only now he is more perfect in those many qualities than any or all of them are. We have every quality in embryo only needing development. Can you not see that the teachings of our church are true? "Knowledge is Power." "We are saved no faster than we gain knowledge." Knowledge of God's laws that rule us and the universe. Many things that in the past have been taught as truths by man are now known to be false as for instance it used to be said that tea was good especially in sickness now doctors know better. So we can only rely on the absolute truth taught by the church. That is why I say that I am glad you are where you are. For any other cause, than helping do God's work, believe me, I would not willingly be parted from you for one day. Your company is too precious and I miss you too much. It is still snowing but looks as if it would cease tonight. Nearly all trains north of St Anthony are snow bound. No trains have come from above there for two days. At school, last fall, the children would stop for Religion Class and Primary. One of the teachers said they didn't care whether the Independence kids stayed or not, they were too noisy and rude. Leon was very indignant but I showed him that from the way some acted, they, the ones who acted badly, deserved the name and it was up to the others to redeem it. While the days were so short I could not let him stay. But a week ago he asked if he might remain for Primary again. He said, "You know I like to go besides I want to show them there is one child from Independence who can be a gentleman and show respect in meeting. I was glad to see him show that spirit. I know it will do him good. Bro Nelson killed a pig for me yesterday. Glenice says send lots of kisses and Dwinnna sends

hugs. She says I'm mamma's baby, papa's sweetheart, Leon's girl. Glenice's sister and playmate. Must feed the children - my very best love and best wishes, Mary."

8 Feb 1916

Logan, UT

"Dear brother, Your mother desires me to write you a few lines. We are all well. The snow is deep. The thaw is here. Every where they are preparing for spring floods. My wife and I went to Salt Lake to my brother's farewell. He is in the Eastern States. We are delighted to hear of the many friends you have made, also the talks with ministers. Living so near Salt Lake the people hear the truth of our people. Many have visited Salt Lake and have come in direct contact with our leaders. We will hear of you baptizing some of those good people. Pleased to hear of your meeting Elder Stewart. We traveled from Salt Lake to Logan with his sister. God bless you is the prayer of your sister and me, Mabel and H. Lee Bradford. (note from typist - this letter was written in perfect penmanship)

10 Feb 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Eugene, Do you count the months? Just three today since I last had the pleasure of your company. You have accomplished a great deal since and had a great deal of experience. Glad that Elder Maw was still with you. May God bless you both that you may grow and prosper in your labors. Lillian and Martha came to see me. I read to Martha what you wrote about Georgia. She cried and asked if she might have that part of my letter to read to Georgia. It would encourage and please him as he thought so much of you. Lillian's baby looks very badly. It doesn't grow at all; cries all the time. It seems they cannot find food that agrees with it. . . Rest assured, Eugene, if any of the children get seriously ill, I will let you know at once. Eugene, you gave us into the Father's keeping when you left, now quit fretting about home. God will keep us safe and watch over us. May God bless you and keep you safe, Mary."

11 Feb 1916

622 West 6th Ave, Denver, Colorado

"Dear wife and children, Mary, I am so thankful to my Heavenly Father that you think so much of me and have confidence in me. I am trying my best and with the help of the Lord I will succeed. I am going through a school of experience that I trust I will never forget. Mary I have learned to watch and wait, because the Lord works in a mysterious way his wonders to perform. There is one of the Saints that I am presiding over who calls me Bishop. Mary, the good advice you give me helps me a great deal. If I were a little better acquainted with Pres. Herrick, I would let him read some of the letters you write to me. I would like him to know just what kind of a wife I have possibly one day. When we were going home from a meeting last night one of the girls said, here is where we hold our street meetings. I trust that before we hold them again I will be better acquainted with the gospel and to know how to preach it. But I said I would like to see

my wife stand up on that corner. She would tell the people something that they won't forget in a few days. You said in the letter you were working for the Lord at home while I am working in the mission field. The only thing I am sorry for is that I did not work like you do when I was home. The hard thing is for me to remember, remember what I read - how can I do that? I was talking to Sis Christensen last night and she said that your father was her father's uncle. Mary you look at her picture again and you will see that she looks like Annie. I am so glad Leon is getting along in school and that he is showing his Primary teacher that he can be a Gentleman. How are my little ladies getting along. Kiss them for me. Write and tell me if Leon passes all right, I am anxious to know. May God bless you, your loving husband and papa, Eugene Smith"

11 Feb 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"Dear Eugene, I always knew I loved you but the separation and the grand work you are engaged in has revealed to me hidden depths of love that I never dreamed existed. One of the most exquisite passages in the Bible is, "And the two shall become one flesh." To think that we two are one united in all things, never to be separated worlds without end. Perhaps you can imagine what exquisite joy it is for me to know that you are being schooled in the work that I love best in all the world. I feel that we are truly united now. There has always been a secret desire in my heart to see you follow in your father's footsteps and have his mantle, "even a Bishop's mantle," fall upon your shoulders and it seems my secret wish is nearly fulfilled. I hope you succeed in building up you branch. Please don't praise me too highly. Your fellow workers may get to meet me and expect too much and get disappointed. How I wish we could all make everyone see and accept the truth, that the Gospel is God's plan of salvation. But it is not given to everyone to see. Thank God that we are among those who do see and let us be workers also, "Not hearers only but doers of the work. Don't worry about home. I tell you our Heavenly Father is taking care of us. Why just the other day I was out of wood and the snow was too deep so Leon could not get any willows, and I had to go see Sis Thomason so when I came home someone had brought a load of dry willows. I don't know who but I think it was Br Forsyth or Geo Forsythe, whoever it was they certainly have my thanks. Well Eugene, the room is getting cold so I will close by sending my very best love to you, your old sweetheart Mary
P.S. Yes it is good to know that people like you. You were liked here too. Br Nelson said the other day, "Br Smith will get along all right because he is always loved everywhere. We were always pleased when he came selling goods and that was long before we knew him as a neighbor." You ask for my birthday. We've lived together fourteen years and you haven't remembered it. Do you think you can remember it until March 29th?"

14 Feb 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

Dear Sir: I am writing you a short letter to let you know that I am well. I hope you are the same. Nearly all of the snow has gone off the ground. I will be glad when the snow is gone because I want to get to work. I think that I must close. Sincerely yours, Leon Smith

14 Feb 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

Mouse chewed valentine with a poem inside which read: "I'm in the greatest haste to know, If I may be your valentine. Just telephone your answer dear if you are willing to be mine." signed Dolly and Dwinna. On the front is a picture of a little girl using an old-fashioned upright telephone.

14 Feb 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"Dear Eugene, Just a few lines in reply to your letter of Feb 9. I am sending to the Eastern States Mission Hdgtrs. the \$21.25 due them. All are well here at home. Glenice and Dwinna are having a big time trying to make the cat sleep in the doll's cradle. It keeps one busy chasing him and bringing back to the cradle. Leon is off to school with a book bag full of valentines he has for his friends. So he is happy. I am sending my love and best wishes for your valentine. It's the most precious gift I have to give you:

My faith, my prayers, my love,
Constant, pure and true;
A wife's constant devotion,
Is given all to you

I want you to quit worrying about the amount it costs on your mission, it is only a small price to pay when you think of the gain. Many people stumble through life harassed and worried, trying to follow their own plan and making a failure of their lives when if they would only put their faith in God and allow him to guide their affairs they would have smooth sailing and safely enter into their harbor. Sometimes I wonder how God can be so patient with us and go to the trouble of turning us back to the path of duty so often. If he were like us he would say, "Well, if they are so determined to have their own way, I'll just let them go." But he is patient, full of love and as often as we error forgives us and sets us straight again. The Independence Dramatic company is going to play at Hibbard Thursday night. I'm going with them and as they are going in the afternoon so as to rehearse. I'm going calling on Alice Smith, Mrs Mose Hendricks and Mrs Ella Lee, if I get time before the play. Flossie McGary sent me an invitation to the shower she is giving for Rosa. Rosa gets married in March to a Mr. Markinson from Idaho Falls. He is a good Latter Day Saint. Don't extol your wife too much. She is very dear and precious to you but not to those who do not know her and they may get weary of hearing your praise of her. I am thankful you love me so and I return that love. My one dream is that I may come and labor with you for a short time before you return. Well, I must close. My Singing Bird is sitting up on the table, singing, "Papa's on a Mission, Papa's on a mission, Carely and my is going to meeting papa." Dwinna thinks Carley, as she still calls Leon, is all the world. Glenice has given up putting the cat to bed and is in the other room, very, very quietly doing something. I suppose it will be putting away ribbons, or cards or cleaning a dresser drawer. She is forever folding and straightening things. She certainly would delight your mother with her love for having things in order. I just took a peep at her. Sure enough she was taking Christmas cards and tags out of an envelope and putting them in neat little piles in a pretty little box she has. Now Dwinna has gone

to help and there's trouble so I'll have to go to get "Miss Mischief" or there will be war. We all send our best love, Mary."

14 Feb 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"Dear Eugene, I wrote you a letter this morning but just received your letter of Feb 11 and copy of the Juvenile and thought I would write again (See Appendix A, Document 16; Juvenile Instructor Article - "The Heart of the Rose"). The story is beautiful. It is just what I have felt and what I have realized was true ever since I was married. My constant prayer is that I can keep my children pure. The problem has already begun and I shall read the story to Leon. I'm glad that he feels that it isn't very nice to play kissing games. He was to a party and they started playing kissing games. He and Clarence Hill came home. He told me about it and I had a long talk with him about it. Pray with me that we may guide our children alright. Leon is full of fun and mischief but he thinks deeply and notices such things. We have had some serious Gospel conversations. About remembering - I would say the best way is not to read very much at a time then see if you can tell what you have read then read it again. Also memorize a few verses each day. You could do this while walking, cleaning clothes, etc. My prayers are with you.

Our Dramatic Company has played three times and have made over and above our expenses, almost \$80.00 Part will be donated to Sunday School and part to MIA but the greatest amount will be used to pay the Ward debt. We may play at Lorenzo next week. The roads are getting pretty bad here in the Valley but the snow is still very deep in the Dry Farms. Please ask Miss Christensen whom her father is and also her grandfather. Father had only three brothers in America, they were: Hans, who died young and left two girls; Uncle James or "Yens" as he was called, he was Jennie's father and none of his sons married until about 8 or 10 years ago; then Uncle Lars. I am not so well acquainted with his family. One son, Enoch, married years ago but I thought he lived in Weiser or Moscow, Idaho. Surely she cannot be a grand daughter to father's brother who remained in Denmark. If that be the case, father will be most delighted to know it and go to Ogden and become acquainted with her folks. Whether she proves to be my cousin or not, she is my sister in the gospel and I shall be delighted to know her and love her as such. If she care to write, I would surely appreciate it. Leon came home with a bundle of Valentines. Mr. Nelson had made one for each of his pupils. On the one he gave Leon, he has written - "Life is what we make of it." How true. We can be leaders or followers. Our glory is our intelligence and the use we make of it. You remember the story Mrs Later read at Poplar last 24th, about "Come, Come Ye Saints" and Jackie losing his mother. Do you think Miss Herrich would like it. I want to send her something to show my appreciation of her kindness in letting me have the "Heart of a Rose". My best love is yours, Mary

P.S. I save the little pigs, they are doing fine, Love , your Mary."

17 Feb 1916

622 West 6th Ave, Denver, Colorado

"Dear wife and children; I am just going on my way to hold a cottage meeting. Elder Maw and I are wondering what we are going to talk about. How are you today? I trust you are well and

enjoying the Spirit of the Lord. I have been out tracting all day and want to get to bed before eleven. I would like to be with you tonight and enjoy your love, Love Eugene."

"On the front of the post card there is a poem about success and opportunity. I knock unbidden once at every gate! They who follow me reach every state; But those who doubt or hesitate, I answer not at all and I return no more."

21 Feb 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"Dear Eugene, Guess who has been here today. Now don't read any farther but just close your eyes and guess. I will guess you can't. The first things he said was, "I have come to see how happy you are to have your husband on a mission. I know you are full of joy to feel that you are in the path of duty and that that good husband of yours is permitted to go forth and bring souls unto repentance". It was Patriarch Hansen. Now you hadn't guessed had you? I certainly enjoyed his visit. He gave me such good instructions, laughed with me over some of the unpleasant experiences, or I thought them unpleasant at the time, then I led him to talk of his own work. He said the greatest temptation he had had was to want to take honor unto himself and to fail to give God the glory. He felt it was a great temptation to others too when God permitted them to go do His work. I am going to be his secretary and write for him this afternoon. So you see I have a pleasant time before me. All are well, must hurry and finish my wash. Will write you more tonight.

May God bless you and keep you safe, your wife Mary.

P.S. Glenice is helping write hence the blots of ink on the paper."

21 Feb 1916

622 West 6th Ave, Denver, Colorado

"Dear wife, It is with great pleasure that I answer your most welcome letter. Each letter makes me want to do better. I have been out tracting all day. I met with a very good woman who says she belongs to the World Religion. She has invited me back after I talked with her an hour when she has more time to talk. I also had the pleasure of talking to three ladies that were together and they were bright people. I again came out victorious, they invited me back. These are the kind of days that make me feel good in the world. I am first getting ready to go out to hold a meeting at a friends home that treats me like one of his sons. Their names are Mr. and Mrs Holstead. The man reminds me of George, so you can see what kind of man he is. Mary, I very often think of George and Martha and the kindnesses they have extended to me. I never will forget them. I think as much of them as if they were my own brother and sister. I have also learned to love Irma and wish she was happier. Do you think she would go on a mission? Shall I send her name to the mission headquarters? I also received a letter from David. I am glad the Lord blessed me with a good wife such as you and such good children and so many friends. I will close for this time asking our Heavenly Father to bless you, love your husband."

23 Feb 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"Dear Eugene, Have been to Rexburg to Jule Spaulding's funeral. He died of heart failure just dropped dead on a load of straw last Saturday. He left his family without a home but I understand that he was insured for \$1,000. in the Woodmen's lodge. I wonder if he was prepared to die. But then, who is? Bro [Patriarch] Hansen and Bishop Charles R. Thomason administered to Leon that his eye might get well. Br Hansen put his hands on Leon's shoulders, looked him in the face, and talked just grand to him. Explaining how necessary it was to have faith and to give God the honor when he heals us. It just brought tears to my eyes and Leon was much impressed. I spent a very enjoyable afternoon as copyist for Bro Hansen, partaking of his grand spirit which accompanies him when he gives blessings and listening to the many testimonies he and Bishop Thomason related. In one blessing it was said that this man was of the loins of Ephraim by adoption. I asked what that meant and he said that through having joined the church, having lived a good life and having married a woman who was of the seed of Ephraim by birthright, he had been adopted though he was not of that seed. He said that in all the blessings he had been permitted to give that that thought had never been given forth to anyone before. These thoughts are very deep and set one to thinking of God's infinite mercy to his children, even those who are not of His promised seed in other words descendants from Jacob. In one of your former letters you say some will accept all of the Church teachings until you come to Joseph Smith as a Prophet. It was the same after Christ. People would not accept him either. They stand in their own light refusing to accept salvation; it makes my heart grieve for them but all we can do is to plant the seed. Who knows, some thought you give them may sink deep and at some future date, bring them to repentance and to the acceptance of the gospel. It is not given to everyone to reap the harvest. About Irma, no I would not suggest to Pres. Herrick what you say. Pray that she may see her mistake and be cured of her folly. He is a smooth "demon" who has used his religion to draw the wool over her eyes and my heart bleeds for her for some day there will come a rude awakening. I pray God that she may be safe from further indiscretion before it comes. The babies are playing "Ring Around the Roses" with the kitten and I can hardly keep my thoughts on what I am doing. We send our love and prayers for your safety, Mary"

29 Feb 1916

622 West 6th Ave, Denver, Colorado

"Dear Wife and Children, It is with pleasure I answer your welcome letter. I was very much pleased that you had Leon administered to. Every day I ask you Heavenly Father to help his eye get better. Leon you have faith in the Lord and ask him to bless you. I know you will get well. It is nearly midnight. I just got home from YMIA. Mary, I hope that someday we will be able to travel around and preach the Lord's gospel. Mary, do you realize how much I love you and the children? Just another word to Leon, do you realize how much the Lord has blessed you in having such a noble mother? This goes for Dolly and Dwinna too. Mary, why don't you write and tell me once in awhile how much you love me. Mary, what is it that makes you sleepy when you write to me. I love you dearly, Eugene"

29 Feb 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"Dear Eugene, Sorry to hear about your cold. Please get the largest pail you have in the house and fill it with hot water, add a little mustard, wrap yourself in a quilt, put your feet in the water and soak them well. While doing this have ready the juice of one or two lemons, sugar to taste and add to a cup of hot water. Sip this and take a good dose of physic (castor oil or salts) go to bed and cover well. Put Elder Maw in as nurse and see that you get rid of your cold. You used to be good at doctoring your wife, see if you can't doctor yourself. Leon's eye is a little improved. You're luckier than I. I have dreamed about you but I never see you although I've wanted to. I am enclosing check for \$10. Hope it will keep you until I get some what is due for hay, then I will send you the other \$20. Yesterday, I fixed up pens. Br Anderson hauled me some straw and it was just in time, as last night the two little red sows had 15 pigs. They are fine. Thank Elder Maw for the message. Why don't you send a description of your companion. Is he married, single, young or old, light or dark, etc... If single, and wanting a wife, why we might help him. Hazel Hill lives in hopes although 23, as does Gladys Jenson, Lile Marler, a little younger, would also make a fine wife. Ha! Ha! They always say woman is a match maker but I do feel sorry for the boys and girls who learn to fear being old maids and bachelors. They miss so much of the joys of life. Baby is crying her eyes out to get to the yard. I can't get to write for her so I will close. Praying God to bless you and keep you safe for your loved ones,
Yours, Mary

P.S. Father wants us to sell here and buy in Hyrum, Soren's house. Write in your first letter what you think of it."

2 Mar 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"Dear Eugene, Your very welcome letter is just received. The expressions of love are very precious to me. Your prayer for wisdom and strength to do and teach right is but an echo of my ever constant prayer. Every day it is in my thoughts and my tongue too. Some days I feel discouraged because I realize I cannot hope to control my children until I can control myself. But getting melancholy over it doesn't help, it only hinders. Keeping happy and having a full faith in God helps. In fact, if one can smile whatever happens then one is nearer to controlling themselves and others. How happy I am to know that you are taking the course that will make possible for you to claim us in the here-after and at once. Did you ever realize that not alone goodness was necessary, but knowledge (of good, yes and of evil) and most of service is necessary to save and exalt us. I want to be an active worker in the future life just as much as I wish to be here. If there are experiences to pass thro I want to have those experiences and be added upon. You will be glad to learn that Leon passed his 8th grade examination in Physiology and Geography, 79 and 80% respectively. Not very high but when you know that very few in the country passed at all, it makes us glad for even low grades. Allen failed in Physiology. I fear he was to sure is the reason for it. Last night several of Leon's companions came and surprised him. He seems to be well liked by his school mates. Sorry you didn't get your letter last Sunday. I was not feeling very well last week and was almost "swamped" with work. Eugene's work plus Mary's and occasionally a little extra keeps me busy, especially when it is snowing and blowing

a gale. I'll try not to fail you again. Am I forgiven? My God bless you and keep you both in health, strength, and wisdom. We all send our love, especially your true wife, Mary. P.S. I sent Sis Doughty a picture of the new temple to be built in Hawaii"

3 Mar 1916
622 West 6th Ave, Denver, Colorado

"Dear Wife, Another beautiful day and am getting along fine. Had a cottage meeting last night and enjoyed a good spirit. I am just getting ready to go out to work. Going to meet some very good people. I trust you are all well. Kiss the children for me and one yourself. Love, E.S."

Letter written on a postcard from Denver

5 Mar 1916
622 West 6th Ave, Denver, Colorado

"Your letter today made me long to take you in my arms and tell you how much I love you. I am thankful to my Heavenly Father that I have found out that there is a work for every individual to do in life if we are willing to do so Mary. I am here on a mission trying to do the Lord's will. But you are at home filling a greater mission, teaching our children and rearing them to love the Lord. Not only that, but making it possible for me to be in the world preaching the gospel to the children of men. I have just returned to my room after holding a hall meeting. Had a very good time. I did most of the talking. Elder Maw said you just did fine. Mary dear, I would like to make a good speaker by the time I come home. But you know, don't expect too much from me when I come home. I am trying to do my best. Words can hardly express how pleased I am to know Leon passed in his examination. Leon you continue to be good to your mama and study hard and the Lord will bless you. Mary when you see Joseph Jensen tell him that today I met two old ladies that he baptized. They think that Elder Jensen is about all right. Remember me to him. Today when I went in to Denver, for afternoon meeting I learned that some of the Elders were going to leave town. I went to have dinner where some of the Elders and Sisters are staying and it was first like going to a funeral. We all had a cry about the Elders and sisters leaving. Mary, Leon, Dolley, and Dwinna don't you think you could send me your picture. Leon you send me yours taken with your gun and game together with Bounce. How is old Curley, as Dolley calls him? Well my dear wife and family, words can not express how I love and miss you. When I was preaching tonight at meeting I told the people there is nothing in the world that would keep me away from my dear ones only the gospel. I will close asking God to protect you and bless you.

From your loving Husband and Pa. xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx"

6 Mar 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"Dear Eugene, Today it is blowing a gale. It reminds of the March day that we got our Patriarchal blessings. I had planned to walk out to Burton to see Sis Jensen today but I've decided that I had better not try. You will be surprised to hear that Bro Robert Hill is losing his mind. He has worried all winter over little things and has kept getting worse and worse until now he imagines he is so deeply obligated he will never be able to pay his debts. He has worried over this and has magnified every little thing until he has become odd and they fear he will lose his mind entirely. Well, Eugene, I knew you had a good day yesterday. My spirit felt it. How I longed to be with you. We have always been so near to one another and you always brought every problem to me to talk about that, I miss it very much. I want to know all about you and what you are doing. Eugene, I love you better than ever today. How I wish you could know how much. May you be blessed in your labors that you may be given wisdom to preside over your branch and accomplish much good is the prayer of your loving wife, Mary C. Smith"

7 Mar 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"Dear Eugene, Received your letter. I noted that you say in regard to receiving favors from friends, such favors from friends as for instance as eating with them. In a way I agree with you but in another I don't. I do not believe in being a "sponger" and becoming as you say too familiar. But you can overdo it the other way too and become too distant. Remember the advice of the Apostles which was in substance, "let the world help you, so that they may receive the blessings promised by the Lord for such service." You are a servant of God sent forth without hire to spread his gospel and he will open the way and bless you with all that is necessary if you will be faithful and humble. Is there not danger of quenching that feeling love? You know from experience that the people who come to our home and broke bread with us, were the ones we were most drawn to. Why? Because we came to understand them better, we had administered to their wants and we felt they were united with us and sympathized with us. Is this not so? Would you not rather humbly bend your knees and thank God that He had touched the hearts of those good people so that they would entertain you and implore His blessings to be given to them. And He would bless them. You yourself lose blessings. You would enter into the lives of the people, understand them better and learn to love them more. You need to be able to do these things as President of a branch. Eugene, you are not alone in the feeling you have. I, too, have had to fight. Situated as I am, I need help occasionally and when I ask someone to do something for me, I hate to have them say, "Oh no, I don't want any pay. Why Br Smith is on a mission." I used to just cringe and declare if I needed any more help I would try to hire a perfect stranger. But I have learned that this not right. God is not pleased with this "self-sufficient" attitude. You must humble yourself before Him and gratefully accept those blessings which are bestowed upon you from others. Otherwise you would lose His interest and love and sympathy. You may be sure God will reward those people who assist His servants. Think deeply about this and pray you may be guided right. All is well and day and night we think of you and very, very, often talk of dear Papa and wonder what he is doing. All times we pray for your welfare you are very dear to us, you can never dream how dear, your loving wife, Mary."

7 Mar 1916
Salt Lake City, Utah

"My dear son, I received your kind and welcome letter and I surely am astonished that you haven't received any mail from me as I have written a letter every week and sometimes a post card too. I am still in Salt Lake have been for five weeks. Jen is not very well and Ed isn't home very much. I don't know how long I will stay here but direct my letters home as usual and Mabel will forward them. Yes, Mabel is a good girl and there never was a better one. She deserves all the good she can get in this world. She has been working in Howell-Cardon's all winter. We didn't know whether you meant nightshirts, you said white shirts. Which was it? Better write and tell Patience right away. I am sending you a little parcel today and hope you like it. I pray the Lord to bless you in your labors and that you will return home in safety and peace. From your loving mother, Annie Howe Smith. P.S. I am working in the Salt Lake Temple and there are 1600 going through each week."

8 Mar 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"Dear old Pal: Doesn't that sound boyish? But I mean more than boy friendships, I mean true comrades, sharers in all things, whether good or bad. My comrade, who is nearer to me than anyone else on earth. My heart is filled with love for you. It just seems as if I must express it somehow. The sorrow of parting is the penalty we pay for making friends. But who would not pay that price for the joy of friendship. Life would be very dull and tame without friends to cheer and brighten it. How will you feel when you are called to leave your branch? Are you still anxious to go to Wyoming? The other night the Dramatic Co. had a big banquet at the Bishop's. Ice cream, chicken sandwiches, oysters, salads, cake, pie, etc. Now the "important" ones of the ward are getting up a big Ward Reunion. It's a new experience for me to be an idle member of a Ward, take a back seat and watch events. It's a good experience tho, I'll be able to sympathize with others from now on. When Sis Charley Anderson was able to get out again after her confinement, I found I was not needed any longer as Mutual teacher. She took charge and has ever since. Don't think I care, I learn my lessons and study other scriptures at home. My Heavenly Father knows I'm willing and when he has a place for me He will let me know. The only thing I have done in the ward since I came was to take charge of the class while the Pres. was ill and bear my testimony each fast day. I know the Gospel is true and I rejoice to know that I know it. I want to do right, I want to help my husband and guide my children a right. All is well. Leon is busy at school. On his last report the teacher stated that he was showing increased ability. He has marked his card "very satisfactory work" all winter. It is mail time, we send our very best love, Mary."

8 Mar 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"Dear Papa, The sun has been shining all week, just about. There isn't very much snow left here now. We were very glad to receive your letter of the 6th. It found us very well. Last Tuesday

night I went to a surprise party of one of my school friends. I didn't get home till after twelve o'clock. I am sending you fifteen dollars. A week ago Friday, I and Allen killed two large ducks. I must close. Love from, Leon Smith OxOxOxOxOxOx P.S. Mama went over to Miss Jensen to see her and she isn't home. I took examination in civil government last night. We will sure be glad when we see you home again. Leon"

11 Mar 1916

622 West 6th Ave, Denver, Colorado

"Dearest Mary, It seems when I get down hearted and it looks like I am just wasting my time being away from home, then I get a letter from that makes life look just what the Lord intended it to be. You always write something that helps me in my work and helps me keep the spirit of the Lord. It has always been that way as long as we have been married. You have always been able to say something or do something just at the right time. Remember this Mary that I love you this much that without you I would not care to live. The other day a lady told my fortune. She said you were going to leave me for another man. I said to myself, "no that cannot be true I have too noble a woman for that and one that loves me too much. Since reading your letter about staying with the saints when one is invited to do so, I believe one should do so as much as possible. Tell Leon I was very much pleased to receive his card and to note the interest he is taking at school and around home. Tell him I will answer in a day or two. You mention in your letter . . . [no more pages]"

13 Mar 1916

622 West 6th Ave, Denver, Colorado

"It is with pleasure I write you in answer to your kind and welcome letter that you wrote March 8. I am very sorry that you aren't working in the ward. That is not holding a position. Because I know that you must feel out of place. It is the first time you haven't been asked to hold some position no matter what ward we have lived in. Never mind dear Mary, it is because there has not been an opening. I know when there is one, the Lord will use you. When you tell me that you love me and that you are mine for this life and the life to come, I feel to thank my Heavenly Father that he has blessed me in having you for my wife. I wish I could tell you in writing just how much I love you and miss you. When I do get home I am never going to leave you again. Mary, today while out tracting, I met a little girl that looked just like Dolley. She was coming home from school. I couldn't help but stop and talk to her. Now I wish it had been my dear little Dolley. The time is passing quite fast it is going to be five months since I left you at Bountiful. I am like you, I try not to look at the time ahead of me, just at today. I have been out tracting today and met some very nice people. The more I work among the people of the world, the more thankful I am to be a member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints. When I ask the world if they believe in the Bible, they say "yes". Then I ask how do you get baptized? They say, "one way is just as good as another. Then I ask them where the apostles are, they said "we don't need them now our preachers take their place." Then I ask do you believe in Revelations? They say, "They are not needed in these days." There are 960 different beliefs in the world and they all claim that they are right. There are seven modes of baptism so you can see how people

of the world look at God. Work! Work! Mary, when are you going to send me your pictures? Hope it won't be long. I will close asking our Heavenly Father to bless you, From you loving husband, E.S."

15 Mar 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"It's almost 1:00am but I want to write a few lines to you tonight. All day I have been so busy and had company tonight. Bro and Sis Wilford Anderson and I went around inviting people to our Ward Reunion and telling them what to bring for our big dinner. Chicken, roast pork and roast beef with brown gravy, mashed potatoes, baked beans, chilli-corn-carne, corn, tomatoes, (cabbage, potatoes and fruit salads) fruit pies, cake, ice cream, hot chocolate and deviled eggs is the menu. How I wish you could join us. Clara, Esther, Amanda Freeman, Emma Hansen, Sister Anderson and I have charge of the dinner. Esther and Clara came up tonight and we had such a lovely talk. Poor Clara is worried to death. John Nelson wants her for his wife. Wilford and Byron urge her to take him but she hardly knows. She thinks more of Mr. Little. She poured out her heart to me last night and I counseled as wisely as I could. I told her she alone could decide and pray to God for guidance and follow his direction. We talked all evening and she said she was glad she came. She is certainly a noble spirit. Esther is deeper than I thought too. (Esther Anderson Bybee). Esther feels so grateful because I praised Blue Bybee and had told people what a grand Patriarchal blessing he received. Oh, how little it takes to win people's gratitude. Just a kind word or a word of praise, giving people their just dues, credit for the deeper feelings and desires for good, which lie hidden from most eyes. Truly, Gene, as I said to you in a previous letter, it is only when we meet socially around the hearth fire that we truly learn to know and love people. We enter into their lives then and they reveal their inmost recesses of their souls to us. Let us embrace every opportunity we get to do this. Enter into the life of your branch family, be sociable with them, eat, visit and provide spiritual food for them and you will be blessed with Joy that passeth understanding. Don't for a moment think "it is no use" for you to sacrifice and be away from your loved ones. It is of use, it is everything. Eugene, it is a rebirth to you. You are being baptized anew with the Spirit of God. As a rough diamond is polished, so are both you and I truly are being polished and made fit for God's service. Eugene, the Mutual slight I wrote about is only an incident. It matters not at all to me. I care not at all to be President. I can serve just as well in some other capacity. Maybe better. Who knows, maybe I can get nearer to the girls by being just a member like they and that is what I want. To reach the girls, to win their love and get to know and appreciate the Gospel, so that it might be a guide unto them that they might not fall into transgression. I just wanted to take Clara into my arms and make everything right and easy for her. But God's way is best, it will bring out her nobler qualities. How glad I am she had confidence enough in me to come talk with me. Must close, we all send best love, Mary."

17 Mar 1916

Rexburg, Idaho

Dearest Eugene,

Your most welcome letter was waiting for me when I returned from the Reunion today. If grand things to eat will make a successful reunion, we sure had it then; also a fine program after which we had ice cream and cake. Tonight the young folks are dancing and the still younger folks, Leon's age are having a surprise on Cleon Frosythe. Leon is certainly well liked by the young people. He and Allen went early. Since he left three different crowds have called for him.

The babies are asleep, tired out. Your wife is just as tired but happy to be able to write to you. Even the weather seemed to be anxious that we should have a successful time. The sun shone beautifully and tonight it is warm enough that one feels comfortable without a fire.

Martha felt better today and came down to the Reunion. George was coming but two drummers came and prevented him. That just reminds me. Bro. Beazer has withdrawn from the Mercantile Co. and has full control of the Lorenzo store.

The other stockholders own the one at Thornton. I'll tell you full particulars when I learn them. L. E. Tibbetts has a new son.

Eugene, please excuse me for not writing much. I'm too tired to think clearly tonight. John Nelson, Byron Anderson and Blufort Bybee just returned from a fishing trip to Camas Meadows. Don't know how successful they were.

I read from your letter what you said about meeting the little girls to Glenice and Dwinna and they had me tell it to them a dozen times before they went to sleep. Baby said, "If my there, Papa kiss me, mamma?" I said, "Yes, a dozen times, dearie." Then Glenice wanted me to tell it again but baby said, "sing".

"Sleep baby sleep. Thy father is watching the sheep. Thy mother is shaking the dream land tree, and down comes a little dream to thee, Sleep baby sleep." Before I was through they were fast asleep, and I was alone with pleasant thoughts of you for my companions. Eugene, I love you dearly. I rejoice to know that you love me. I trust that the woman you mention may investigate the gospel further and be one of the partakers of its joys and glorious promises.

Your report is just fine. I notice you hold a meeting of some kind almost every day. That is fine. It gives you a chance to help a good many people.

Pete's address is:
P.V. Christiansen
R.J.D. 2 No 249
San Gabriel, Calif.

Sleep Baby Sleep

By Richard Wagner

Sleep, baby, sleep
Your father tends the sheep
Your mother shakes the dreamland tree
And from it fall sweet dreams for thee
Sleep, baby, sleep
Sleep, baby, sleep

Sleep, baby, sleep
Our cottage vale is deep
The little lamb is on the green
With snowy fleece so soft and clean
Sleep, baby, sleep
Sleep, baby, sleep

Oh you, Eugene, how I wish I could let you know how much I love you. May God bless you and help you. Love from Mary

20 Mar 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear husband, By all means accept Br [President] Herrick's plans for your promotion to Branch President. Thank God that you are worthy of the trust that is reposed to you. Have no fears that you can not do the work or that you will make a failure. Be obedient to the authority that is placed over you. Go forth joyously and say "I'll do my very best" and God will bless you and prepare you for your work with a humble, obedient spirit, God can accomplish all things. But he can do nothing with a proud or disobedient nature unless they repent. It is in this life that we prepare ourselves to inherit "kingdoms and principalities" as promised in our Patriarchal blessings. Each promotion in this life brings us one step nearer. Eugene, it is a glorious privilege you have. Our prayers are with you and the prayers of the Elders and Saints under you. Was nice to get Elder Maw's letter. I did not think my letters were helping anyone but you. I will answer in a day or two. This morning we had another surprise, six inches of snow and it is still snowing. Our love and prayers are with you, Mary - Your wife forever."

26 Mar 1916
622 West 6th Ave, Denver, Colorado

"Dear Wife and Children, It is with great pleasure I answer your kind and welcome letter and learn you are all well. Leon, I was indeed pleased your friends came and surprised you and that you had such a good time. Mary, you will never know what joy and how happy it made me to feel to know Glenice recognized me when you showed her our picture. Tonite I have just said goodbye to some of my friends and I'm feeling quite sad. When I went into the Mission meeting today, the President said we are making some changes. I want Elder Smith to go down to Pueblo, I was surprised. I don't know what he wants me to do down there. But I think it is what I said it was. I had my first experience in baptism. Mr. and Mrs Long and Mrs Hattie Carson were baptized. The president wanted to know of them who they wanted to baptize them and they said "Elder Smith". I am very proud of having had the privilege to do so. I met Sis Ossmen's daughter from Rigby who has been laboring in the Western States Mission. She is on her way home. She told me that she would come and see you. She certainly is a fine girl. It is Monday morning and I am getting ready to leave Denver. Last night when I left the part of Denver where I have been laboring, the saints said to me that they were very sorry I was leaving. I want to say I am very sorry to leave and I have friends there I can love and respect. But if it is the Lord's will, I am willing to go. Must go, My best love, Eugene"

28 Mar 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear husband, I've been celebrating my birthday today by washing. Was going to hurry and get thro. Here came Carl Bood and it seemed unusually hard for him to make up his mind to go. Then it was chore time. Went to feed pigs and met Bro Stowell and his son looking for Hay. Sold him two tons and am sending you fifteen dollars of it. Had them for dinner. Was three o'clock before I got started to wash again. I will send you more money as soon as I sell the pigs. I'm busy fattening seven of them. The price is good now \$7.35 per cwt on foot. I have all together 13 of this spring's pigs. Just got my washing out and started to clean up the house and here came Bro A.O. Anderson teaching. Now the house is clean and the children asleep and I can write. I can sympathize with you in leaving Denver. Partings are always sad. Especially those where you do not expect to meet again. It is certainly gratifying to have the pleasure of baptizing members into the church. I am glad you had the privilege and hope you will have many more. Well it is almost 2:00am so I must close. May God bless you in your labors, Mary"

29 Mar 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Eugene, How I should like to cuddle up close to you tonight and feel your arms around me, your lips upon mine and lay my head upon your breast, to hear your heart beating with true love for me. You get dearer to me every day. I have just come from Mutual and enjoyed it very much. Br Wilford Anderson and wife, Br & Sis Fjelstrom and myself and children were entertained at supper by Sister Thomason. Then we all went to Mutual. Br & Sis Wyatt came today I bot a ton of wood from him and he came and offered to chop part of it. I want you to know how much I love you and how dear you are to us all. The children kiss your picture every night. It has a place of honor on the dresser. Glenice wants you to know that she has a lamb. May God bless you I she prayers of your wife, Mary"

Chapter 8

Called to Serve: Western States Mission

Pueblo, Colorado
March - May 1916

After leaving my friends in Denver and coming to this dropping off place, as Sister Christensen says, "I feel like hell".

- Elder Smith

Summary of Letters

After his departure from Denver, Eugene reported to his wife that what Pueblo was like. Mary writes about the power of the priesthood, i.e. blessing someone and rebuking a disease verses praying for someone to be healed. She writes about Glenice putting her dolls to bed. Eugene misses his old Denver companion Elder Maw. He writes about the missionary work and preaching. He regrets all the time he has lost in his life with regards to the gospel and his knowledge of it. Another Glenice "report" to her father. Eugene is one of the "most energetic missionaries in the field." Mary reports that a new Rexburg tabernacle was announced at a Priesthood meeting. Independence ward assessed \$400 and Melba ward is assessed \$1,000 to assist with the building fund. Eugene received a letter from Elder Maw. Mary writes and gives a dry farm crop report. W. Johnson writes to Eugene, tells him he and Mary are missed up at the Melba ward. Mary reports on teacher's salaries for the upcoming school year. Eugene's mother bears her testimony to her son. Mabel writes words of encouragement to her brother Eugene. Mary took Leon to buy him a new suit for 8th grade graduation. Mr. Yoe writes and gives the crop and animal report; all is well - lots of hard work. Mary expresses her gratitude to her husband for what he is doing and is aware of the many blessings he and their family have received. She writes of having a chicken supper at home with family and friends - misses having him there. She tells him of a returned missionary in their ward who has become indifferent towards the gospel and more materialistic.

30 Mar 1916
Pueblo, Colorado

"Dear Wife and Children, With pleasure I answer your kind and welcome letter. Last night I had an introduction to some of the people I have to labor with. After leaving my friends in Denver and coming to this dropping off place, as Sister Christensen says, "I feel like hell". I have been also most afraid to start to work. Of course, one can't tell what they can do until they have tried a thing once. So I am going out this morning and see first what I can do. Sister Christensen also is laboring here [Possibly niece of Mary's father Peter]. After leaving Denver and coming down here and seeing the sun shine on Sis Christensen's face and hear her saying, "Br Smith, don't get the blues," it makes me feel much better. If this is where the Lord wants me to work, I will stay here. Dear Mary don't take any notice of the way I express myself in this letter, I will feel better in a day or two. I trust when you receive this letter that it will find you all well and that you will be getting along okay. Mary, there is never a day passes that I don't think of my Heavenly Father and how he has blessed me with a grand woman for my wife and such grand children. I love you with all my heart and I trust that I will always live so that you will be proud of me. I will close for this time and ask my Heavenly Father to bless you, your loving husband, and papa, Eugene. XOXOXOXOXOXO"

30 Mar 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dearest husband, I hope that by this time you are all settled and do not feel so lost as you did. There is one compensation in parting with old friends and that is the joy of making new friends. He can never have too many friends. Before I received your card, I had already sent \$15. and will send the next to Pres Herrick as you wish me to. Have been writing to Utah firms for quotations on Lucerne seed. They are charging 28 cents per lb. on time and 22 cents per lb. cash at Rexburg and in Utah it is quoted at 16 cents and 18 cents. The sun is shining beautifully today. A few people are beginning to break up Lucerne. All is well and we send our best love. I would sure like to have you take me in your arms and whisper words of love to me, yours forever, Mary."

30 Mar 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"Dear Eugene, Your very welcome letter, also lovely presents you sent us were received with pleasure and gratitude. Glenice at once wanted some money to put in it so he could "jingle" it in his pocket like the other boys. So I gave him a quarter in small change. He hasn't had much change this winter. Well the snow is all gone again but we are having very cold winds from the north. I sent for the horses yesterday. Have been ready to send twice before but both times it has started to storm so Leon could not go. I am enclosing fifteen dollars. The gloves you sent me are just grand and I think you very much for them. Hazel Thomason has just come and is talking so I can't write. She is telling me all about her beaux, especially Robert Hill. So I will close with my very best love to you. I pray always for your success. May God bless you in your new field,

raise up friends unto you and give you wisdom in your labors. Accept the true love of yours, Mary "

2 Apr 1916

Pueblo, Colorado

Eugene Smith weekly Missionary Activity Report for the Pueblo Conference, Western States Mission.

Weekly hours spent Traveling, Tracting, Visiting Saints, Attending Meetings, Gospel Study, Visiting Investigators: 69 hours

Monday: Day Off

Companion was possibly Elder Lewis Taylor . . . he wrote a letter to Eugene on 24 May 1916 from Pueblo to him in Trinidad telling him about the work there after he had been transferred.

4 Apr 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Husband, King Winter reigns today. There is about 4 inches of snow on the ground and it is still snowing. Water is dripping from the roof, so we know the pleasant warm life-giving sun is shining behind the clouds. So it is with life. Adversaries come to us, everything looks gloomy but in our heart we feel that God reigns and all trouble will pass away and sunshine will come into our lives again. There is a greater mission for you at Pueblo than there was in Denver or you would not have been sent away. Try to feel this. Prepare for your work, keep yourself in readiness and when the opportunity comes, take it. There is a saying that "Opportunity knocks once at every man's door, if it is not taken in, it leaves forever. You did not tell me the child you and Sis Christensen took care of got well or not. How is it now? Your mentioning that makes me think of what Patriarch Hansen and Bishop Thomason were talking about. They said too few men, holding the priesthood, when called upon to administer to people, commanded the sickness to depart. Rather they prayed God to exercise His power and make the sick well, when they themselves had been given that power when the priesthood was conferred upon them. One should have perfect faith in the power of the priesthood and rebuke disease. All are well and busy. Leon will take final examinations in all Eighth Grade subjects this week. Should he fail in any now, in a month he will have an opportunity to those over again. He worked hard to prepare himself for this test. I'm so sleepy this morning. Sis Thomason had a sudden attack of caustic neuralgia yesterday morning. She was unable to move off her back all day. Last night I went up and began to rub her and laugh and joke with her. I not only got her to move but actually got her out of bed and sit up an hour. Then when she went to bed again, I rubbed her for a half an hour and came home at 12:30pm. Yesterday, I sold four fat pigs. I don't know what they brought as yet. They are selling \$7.50 per count, live weight. I hope you are well. May God bless you in all your righteous desires is the prayer of your loving wife, Mary"

11 Apr 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Husband, Just a few lines tonight to let you know that we are all well and I sincerely hope and trust that you are enjoying the same blessing. I was up to Rexburg today and had a nice talk with Miss Flamm's sister. She is sure a sweet girl. Next time I go up, I am going to call on her mother. I told her how much you thought of Sis Flamm and her labors and she seemed very pleased. Valdy and Oliver Hansen both graduate from the four year high school course at the Academy. They gave me a special invitation to their exercises Thursday night. Emily Smith, Aunt Carrie's girl, graduates from Eighth Grade this spring. The doctor said Leon's eye was improving wonderfully fast. That was terrible being hit in the eye with a ball. Glenice has her night's work, the putting of her doll's to bed, getting three armfuls of dry wood, and covering up the baby chick's house. The other night she fussed with her half an hour then gave it up and ran and got another armful. She said to me, "My tired with baby, My do it myself!" Dear little tots; they're both asleep. We certainly have had a heavy rain fall today. It is still cloudy and the wind is blowing. We miss you very much. I write you so often it seems that I can find no news to tell you. There isn't a day but what I long for your presence and wish you were here to counsel with me. There seems to be a so many problems to answer. There isn't a day but what I long for your presence and wish you were here to counsel with me. There seems to be so many problems to answer. When I get to worrying I think, "Well, there is no use. Take your troubles to your Heavenly Father and He will help you. It never fails but that I get help. Our constant prayer is for your welfare too. We all send heaps of love especially yours, Mary.
P.S. Bro Thomason and Bro Anderson are going to kill a pig for me today. "

12 Apr 1916
Pueblo, Colorado

"Dear Wife and Children, I am feeling just fine here in Pueblo but very lonesome for Elder Maw. I have been so blue since I left him that I can hardly content myself without him. He is one of the best Elders I have ever met. He is true blue to me and also to his work and his God. I am tracting with a young man from Clifton, Idaho, by the name of Elder Taylor. He is dandy good boy. Last night we held a cottage meeting at the home of one of the saints. They treated us fine. Elder Taylor and I did most of the talking. He talked for about 30 minutes and I the rest. He talked on faith and I talked on the gospel. Mary, I only wish I could have looked at the gospel years ago like I do now. Possible I would have been able to make more of a mark in life. I am trying to accomplish the things that I ought to have done years ago, I don't know whether I will succeed or not. They say where there is life there is hope, so I guess the only thing I can do is try. Mary, I have been thinking about your uncle's home that he wanted to sell to us. I wish you would find out what kind of a deal he offered on it, and let me know. If we can do as well in Hyrum as we can do in Idaho, I say go to Hyrum. I think it would be better from the standpoint that the schools are so much better in Hyrum and not only that we could enjoy ourselves better there. I wish you would write and tell me what you think about it. How are Dolly, Dwinnna, and Son Leon getting along. Tell them Papa is going to write them in a few days. I will close for this time asking our Heavenly Father to bless you, Love, Eugene"

14 Apr 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"Dear Eugene, It is with pleasure that I write you a few lines this beautiful morning. It is a beautiful and grand day, the sun is shining, birds are singing and grass is springing up everywhere. The pussies are out on the willow and quaking asp and the currant bushes have put on a coat of green. Thus it is with life. We are just a little past the springtime of life and everything looks promising to us. Your labors in the missionary field are promising of a rich harvest. You are not alone helping other to gain eternal life but you are also gaining it for yourself and setting the right example for your family. Why do you get gloomy? I am sorry the money was delayed and will try to prevent it happening again. If it does, don't get gloomy, trust in the Lord, He will provide for you and it may be at just such a time that a blessing may be earned by someone through helping you. I have been busy all morning finishing salting and putting away our pig. Wish you could have some sausage with us. Your mother wishes your address. Eugene, you will never know how well we love you. Not a day passes that the children do not talk about Papa. The babies plan that they are going to meet papa. Glenice says, "Papa no know my my grow so high. Pap say, where's Glenice. Then my laugh at him." She always wants me to tell it to her too. She says, now mamma you count. My love is all yours, I gave you long ago my hand and my heart, to be one with you through life eternal, may God bless you. Mary"

14 Apr 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

Following written on a Easter post card: "Dear Eugene, All are well and we trust you are the same. I sent Pres Herrick \$25.00 a couple of days ago. Will send same amount each month. If you need more, let me know. Just received a nice letter from Miss Christensen. George and the boys are still in Salt Lake. We hope everything is well with you. May God bless you with your desires, Love, Mary"

15 Apr 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"Dear Papa, How are you getting along in Pueblo? We are all well at home. We got a pig killed he weighed on hundred and twenty-five pounds. I took final examinations last week in reading and history. I got ninety-six in reading and I don't know what I got in history but will find out on the seventeenth of this month. Mamma bought a new buggy last Tuesday. Well I must close for this time. Asking the Lord to bless you. Leon"

[Comment: Leon is almost 13 years old]

16 Apr 1916
Thornton, Rexburg, ID

"Dearest Eugene, It gives me great pleasure to let you know that I had the pleasure of today of shaking hands with Elder Jacobs and of having him tell me about you. He spoke well of you and said that you were one of the most energetic missionaries in the field. I felt this to be the case, as I know you would put into the missionary work the same energetic spirit you put into everything else you undertake to do. With this energy and a prayerful obedient spirit, you cannot help but make a success and accomplish great good. It gives me joy to know that others also recognize your noble qualities and your great desire to be of service. Br Jacobs, together with nine other missionaries reported their labors at Priesthood meeting today. Elder Jacobs spoke fine. He came home on account of his mother's death. Today in Priesthood Meeting it was decided to build an addition to the Rick's Academy. The addition to \$40,000. (2009: \$820,000.). Our stake is to pay \$20,000. The church \$7,000. and adjoining stakes \$13,000. President Austen donated \$1,000. of it. Our ward is assessed \$400. (\$8,200). The work of the Lord is surely progressing. I feel that the next call that will be made upon us will be to build a temple and that will surely be a glorious event to us. I wish I could spend every day of my life in serving the Lord. The time is so short in which to do so much and it seems that the desires of the flesh are so hard to overcome. Eugene, I rejoice every time I think of your splendid work. Have faith, be obedient and willing to do whatever you are called to do. You have already received your reward from what you have done. You have been away a little over five months and in that time have gained confidence enough in yourself and learned enough about the gospel to be able to talk over a half an hour. . . About Soren's house. I will write you later. I cannot feel that it would be a good move. Where can we and our children accomplish the most good and grow to be the biggest? That is the thought; not where we can live the easiest but where we can live the most. I am busy baking a cake. Your son's 13th birthday is April 17.
Love, Mary"

17 Apr 1916
Pueblo, Colorado

Letter written on a post card which reads "Happy Birthday": "My dear Son, It is with great pleasure I answer your letter. I am indeed very pleased you are getting along so well in school and that you are taking such a good interest in things around home. Leon, continue to keep things together as much as possible. Take good care of the horses and take an interest in the pigs because you know that pigs are a money maker. With love, Pa xoxoxoxoxo"

22 Apr 1916
Probably Denver, Colorado

"Dear Elder Eugene Smith, I received your welcome letter last Sunday and was glad to hear from you. I should of written to you sooner but you know what a hand I am at writing letters. I was sorry to hear that you were not feeling any better than you were here and that you were so lonesome. I was also for sometime. I have Elder Mallory for my companion. I have had most

of the talking to do, and you know hat a poor hand I was at it, But I think he is going to make a good Elder after he gets a little better versed. He is a jolly fellow and easy to get along with. I received a fine letter from your wife a few days after you left; I missed hearing the encouragement she used to send. I visited that lady over in Jew town that you asked me to, but she didn't seem very friendly. Well Elder Smith, all I can do is to give you all the encouragement I can for I realize your condition. Be humble and prayerful for this is the Lord's work and must go on no matter what comes in our path and remember your blessing for it will all come true if you will do your part. This is a just cause we are engaged in and our reward is eternal life. So just be patient in it all. Because we don't know why all those things are and what the reward will be for living through them. I remain your Bro. Friend in the cause of truth, Elder Elvin H. Maw"

22 Apr 1916
Antelope, Idaho

"You have been remembered every day in our prayers. At present we have three children with the whooping cough, but have been greatly blessed this severe winter. We do hope you are well and enjoying the blessing of health. We have long been waiting for a good long letter for you but have only received two letters. We have had a long, hard winter more snow that for years and feed has been very scarce. Straw has been worth about as much as hay. Your fall grain looks just fine it's all bare and green but it's snowing tonight. We will all be at spring work in a few days. Bp [Bishop] Clifford moved home the other day from your place. It seems funny not to see you digging around. We have missed yours and Mary's company in our gatherings as one lively person makes a great difference in a ward. But we feel thankful we have two good men from our little ward preaching the everlasting life to those in darkness. We are proud, yes we are proud of the gospel. We are proud of those that carry the same, praying for your success in gathering them from the nations of the earth. The greater our mission here on the earth the greater our reward. I only wish that I was able to go with you. Several new buildings went up this winter. I guess you haven't heard about Alma Moss selling out to George Browning for \$10,000. he has bought J. R. Morgan place or 100 acres of it and 40 acres from his mother. He is putting up a fine bungalow house and a barn on his mother's place. Old Lady Moss has a new house and Etsel Wheeler a barn, Jack Haddon a new house and George Tibbets a barn, W. Johnson, a barn. Rigby Stake is building a lovely Stake Tabernacle costing \$40,000. Melba is assessed \$1000. and each member of the ward was allotted from \$10. to \$100. and they all came through. How is that for Melba? Quite a sum don't you think. W. Johnson"

24 April 1916
Pueblo, Colorado

Dear Wife and Children, Just a few lines on my birthday to let you know I am well but I am quite lonesome tonight. I have been lonesome most of the day. I wish you were here with me. With love, from your husband, Eugene Smith"

26 April 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"Dear Eugene, Was so glad to receive your card and learn that someone thought of you on Easter Sunday. You may be sure that God will bless the dear old lady for her kindness to one of His servants. It is blowing a gale, the sky is overcast with dark clouds but we get no rain. Br Anderson is almost through plowing [our] place. The weeds had come up so thick, it looked like a great lawn. I think he killed most of them. Well I didn't get the principalship of either school. Burton trustees wanted a male teacher, but offered me either of the other grades at \$75.00 a month. Cedar Point cut their principal's wages to \$75. instead of \$90. as they had promised to give, so I took the intermediate grades (3rd, 4th, 5th) at \$75. a month. Now it means constant study to pass the examination. Just heard from Kate Ricks. She said that we were greatly missed. The Ward plowed 70 acres for Will Anderson and put part of it in for him. Said our grain looked green and good. Mrs. Harvey Parks has a 12 pound baby boy. George is busy running around buying up stock in the store. Mr. Anderson started buying and George is trying to get the biggest amount. I heard that Melba Ward won in every event at Rigby in the MIA Contest. Six months have soon passed you have grown considerably in that time. Best of all, you will continue to grow and develop. Baby is helping me. I can hardly write for her. They were delighted over the cards you sent. Dear little "Tads" they're always busy. The always remember Papa. We all send our very best love to you, Your loving wife, Mary"

26 Apr 1916
Logan, UT

"My dear son, I think I was never so thankful in my life as I was when I came home today and received your kind letter and to hear how much better you feel. I have many faults and failings but I know the Gospel is true and I know the Lord can help and bless you in your work. I also know he will bless you in your work. I also know he will bless your wife and little ones and farm, flocks and herds if you only you try and keep his commandments. I had a letter from Mabel and she said she is sending you a fruit cake and I hope you get it all right. I suffer a good deal with my head and have been quite bad today but guess it will be better when the sun goes down. Jennie is still around but I don't think it will be long now. Gene, I'll try to send you a little money for your birthday. Goodbye my dear son and may God bless you. Lovingly, your mother. Ed and Jen send love and best wishes."

30 Apr 1916
Logan, UT

"My beloved Bro, Was so glad to hear you are feeling better. Do hope you will continue to do so. We are all well at home. Sure wish mother was here it is lonely to be all alone. Time is flying and I am kept very busy. Hard work helps all things. The lovely spring is come, trees are all in bloom and everything is lovely and green and makes me feel glad. I must tell you, you are improving in your writing, doesn't seem like the same boy. I also can see how you are progressing in your work. Sure you will feel blue at times, we all do. Do you remember one

writer who says, "He who can conquer himself is greater than he that conquereth a whole city." I often think of it. There are so many things come along to draw ones mind from the true path of life. But how happy we feel when we know that we are doing that which is right. The poet says, "He gives nothing but worthless gold who gives for a sense of duty." I feel your work is given right from the heart and you will be blessed for it. You can' help but do good. If you are sorry for the advantages you let slip by, now is the time to begin and pick them up. Forget the past and look to the future. I hope you received the cake I sent you and that it wasn't too dry. Write often, Lee sends love - I don't know just where he is today but somewhere in Montana. I sure miss my lover. God bless you dear brother, Sister Mabel"

30 April 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"Dear Eugene, It was with great pleasure I received your most welcome letter and cards today. I am indeed glad that you are doing so well and that you are enjoying your labors so greatly. I trust and pray that you may continue to do so and that the Spirit of the Lord may always attend you and that you may always be found in the line of duty. Eugene, I called on Bro and Sis Holcombe today. I just learned the other day that the people from Pueblo were in Br Nichols' house. They treated me well and she delivered the message had sent. It certainly did me good but oh how much sweeter and comforting it will be when you deliver it in person. No never again do I wish you to go unless I can go with you, even when we leave this life, I would wish we could start our mission in the other estate together. We are all well and Wilford [Anderson] is plowing. He has planted the lucern seed on the hay ground that is I mean on the spots that were killed out. The cows have gained on their milk. I sell 75 cents worth of cream each week and about 60 cents worth of eggs. The children have fifteen chicks. I went to Burton to hear Professor Manwaring give an Easter talk and to listen to the girls club give a Vesper Service. It was excellent and inspiring. I took Leon to Rexburg Saturday and fitted him with a suit, hat, shoes, stockings, tie and shirt in honor of his graduating [8th grade]. What do you think of our buying together a book or something else in honor of his graduating? Mr. De Mot was here the other day. He said you had spoken to him about taking care of the breeding of the mares and wanted to know if you still wished him too. I have only Queen [their mare] here when I sent for the others Mr. Yoe spoke as if he preferred to keep them, they are doing well and I have no place here now as the Lucerne is pretty high and they would do considerable damage. Mary"



May 1916: Leon Smith & Emily Smith
(cousin); Fred G. Smith's daughter;
Rexburg, ID

1 May 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"Dear Eugene, Just a few lines to let you know all is well. Leon has gone to a May Day Party at Dave Spaulding's. I'll write you a long letter later. Did you get the handkerchief's I sent? Cloy said that Lotte wrote a lot of complimentary things about you. Love, Mary"

3 May 1916
Antelope, ID

"Dear Friend Eugene, We are well and hope you are the same. Glad to hear you are getting along so nicely in your work. We are having miserable weather in - it is blowing all the time. Got the crops in last week and got the wire [and] fixed the fence. The winter wheat looks fine, the best stand around here. But had bad luck with the gray mare, she got cut in the wire but is getting along fine. Pony has a colt about a week old. We got a pasture for the horses from Carl Bood. But have not taken them over yet they are still at the Larsen place but will move them soon. Mr. Smith, who did you say had the large double tree and one of the three horse double tree and the chain that is gone off the header, George forgot who you said had borrowed them. O yes, we would be pleased to get one of your photo's. Our good times are about all stopped to much hard work now. They have a ball game every Saturday they donated a day's work to Will Anderson and had a large turnout. He certainly felt good over it, but poor fellow he needed it. George went and helped. We remain as ever your friends, George and Martha Yoe.
P.S. I have not bred the mares yet. Nels Larsen has not brought his horse up from the valley yet but he promised to be here in a day or two and I will attend to the breeding then. George Yoe"

3 May 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"Dear Eugene, I just finished reading your most welcome letter of the third. You say, "I wonder if you miss me like I miss you." You will never, never know how I have and do miss you, Eugene. I know that you could not possibly have passed through the same experiences that I have, longing for your presence, the responsibility of raising the children and not having you to comfort and advise me. But there is no use in thinking about it. I know that I have never regretted your going and that the Lord has blessed us wonderfully. Willingly would I sacrifice that much and more for the reward I have received in reading of the change you have underwent in your Faith, as you have revealed it to me in your letters. I know there will be greater unity between us and greater love in store for us. Eugene, to know that we can work hand in hand in building up God's kingdom and in rearing the children we now have and which may be given to us, fills me with exquisite joy. My great ambition has always been to see you a leader, not in education though, that would be splendid, not socially, nor politically but in the work of the Lord. Helping our fellow man to know and reach God and obtain a share in His kingdom. A man, that everyone can trust, a man that will prove a tower of strength in times of doubt and trouble, one who will go straight ahead no matter what the sneering or persecutions might come, saying "For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ for it is the power of God unto Salvation."

Because of these things I say again I am glad you are out there. I am sending Pres Herrick \$25. to be placed to your credit. Leon is taking final examinations today. My thoughts and my prayers are with him. Before he left this morning we had prayer together and asked God to bless him. I must close as I have promised to give the Genealogical Lesson in Relief Society today. I wish they would put me in as Ward Genealogical Clerk. How I should enjoy that work. Babies are out feeding the baby chicks as we have 38. May the Spirit of God be with you in your labors, Love, Mary"

7 May 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Eugene, It is now nearly eleven o'clock. I have just got the children to bed and Leon is telling them about "The Three Little Pigs" to get them to sleep. We have all been to a special Sunday School Program. I had to give the Memory Gems and explain them and my class gave a class exercise on the "Life of Joseph". They did fine. I have the best little class in the school. Bro & Sis Hill, Bp & Sis Thomason, Pearl and Irvin Hill, Jennie and Mabel Thomason were here for chicken supper tonight. Bro Hill is better but he is still not right. Oh, how I do miss you when our friends come in to see us. Byron Anderson leaves for the Eastern States Mission June 28th. He will make a splendid missionary. Bro and Sis August Nelsen have adopted a little boy (9 yrs old) and a girl seven years old. They are very nice children, pleasant and loving. Both their father and mother are dead. But they now have a splendid home at Bro Nelson's. Hilma is their uncle. The children came from Minnesota where they have been living with an uncle for a year. Bro Nelson has drove a well on his ranch. He had to drive 137 feet, now he is going to put in a wind mill. Monday morning, well, I just got through washing dishes. Been at it for a couple of hours. Blueford Bybee just came and got Leon to drive a load of pigs to town for him. I am going to Thornton with cream. It seems nice to have a little income. Since I was put in as Sunday School teacher, Br Joseph Jensen has not come once. I felt badly about it until I talked with him then I found out it was indifference and not any bad feelings. It seems too bad that Joseph has become so negligent. He has full faith but finds himself too busy with material things of life to work at the spiritual. I suppose it is one of the temptations an Elder has to fight against when he comes back. I suppose you will have a group picture taken. I have been anxious to see yours in the Deseret News. Does the wind blow all the time in Pueblo the same as it does here? We all send our best love, Mary"

Chapter 9

Called to Serve: Western States Mission

Trinidad, Colorado
May - November 1916

"I have only today to live, I will do all the good I can and find happiness and joy in my little tasks"

-- Mary Smith

After Eugene left for his mission, Mary decided it would be best for the family to spend their winters at home in Independence while she taught school and stay with their family in Utah during the summer months where she could have the added support of her extended family. The following May of 1916, after school was out, Mary took her three children on the train to Utah. They first spent some time at her mother-in-law, Ane Smith's home in Logan and then her parent's place in Hyrum. They had a wonderful time in Utah and enjoyed the beautiful flowers, green trees, and lush grass of the beautiful Cache Valley. At their Christiansen grandparents home there was a play house which Glenice and Dwinna's grandfather had built for his grandchildren and where the girls spent many fun filled hours. There were always eggs to be gathered, spearmint growing along the ditch banks to find, streams to float cucumber boats and splash their feet in, a gate to swing on, and many other summer time distractions to keep them occupied most days.¹

One day while in Hyrum, Glenice and Dwinna were each given a nickel to go across the town square to the store to buy some candy. Along the way Glenice dropped her coin as they played in the ditch and couldn't find it. So they decided to go to Grandma Christiansen's chicken coop and get an egg to take to the store to trade for candy. Glenice wasn't tall enough to reach the latch and open the coop door so she crawled through the trap door where the chickens went in and out and procured an egg. Then off to the store they went and purchased a big sack of candy. As Glenice began to gobble down her treats her conscious began to get the better of her and soon their sweetness was overcome by the guilt of what she had done. By late afternoon she

¹ Anderson, Glenice Smith, "Life History of Mary C. Smith", pg 5.

was bawling and she rushed to find her grandpa to divulge what she had done. After confessing her guilt, grand-father Christiansen consolingly said to her in his Danish accent, "Granddaughter, I guess you have been punished enough and dat you will never steal again."² Not only were many days spent in carefree play with their Christiansen relatives but important life lessons were learned and taught along the way. Soon the warm days of summer began to fade as fall approached and so it was time for Mary and the children to return back to Independence for another year of school during the winter time months.³

While thirteen year old Leon's father was in Colorado preaching the gospel on his mission he was the "man of the house" and took over many of his father's responsibilities like helping to oversee their farms both in Independence and Antelope. On one occasion he drove their horses, which had been pasturing at Antelope, to their farm twenty-five miles away in Independence. Later, he repeated the same difficult feat and corralled them all the way back to Antelope again.⁴

In June Eugene wrote home from southern Colorado about his experiences traveling across the countryside without "purse or script", relying on the blessings of the Lord to provide for their needs. This practice of relying directly on the Lord for their daily sustenance as they traveled from town to town was not an uncommon practice for the missionaries in that day. Elder Smith's conference president, L. A. Winger, shared his similar experience in the September issue of the "Liahona" a missionary journal. He reported:

Pueblo: Elder Taylor and myself [President L. A. Winger] just returned from our country trip where we met with much success. Although we endured some hardships, yet they only made us more humble and we found that our Father in Heaven would open up the way for His servants in times of need, if we only put our faith in Him. On one occasion we were crossing the desert, which is fifty miles across. After traveling all day without a bite of food or a drink of water, we felt as though we would not be able to go on, when a freight train stopped near by us and we were given water to drink and they kindly allowed us a ride through the desert with them. We had a very good conversation with them, after distributing some of literature to them. They invited us to call at their homes and visit with them."⁵

² Anderson, Glenice Smith, "Life History of Glenice Mabel Smith Anderson", pg 2.

³ Anderson, Glenice Smith, "Life History of Mary C. Smith", pg 5.

⁴ Anderson, Glenice Smith, "Life History of Eugene Leon C. Smith", pg 2.

⁵ Liahona, The Elders Journal; Western States Mission; 19 September 1916; Vol 14; No. 12; Independence, MO, pg 188.

In the August issue of the "Liahona" it reported President and Sister Herrick's visit with church members in southern Colorado where Eugene was laboring with those who had not heard the gospel preached.

"President John L. and Sister Herrick have just recently returned from a trip to the southern part of Colorado. They visited the saints and missionaries at Durango and Alamosa. President Herrick spoke and discoursed interestingly on the principles of the Gospel. Sis Jane W. Herrick, president of the relief societies of the Western States mission, also spoke to the relief society sisters."⁶

Then in the November "Liahona", President Winger reported on the recent Pueblo missionary conference meetings. Trinidad was part of this conference so undoubtedly Eugene and his fellow Trinidad missionaries attended. Most likely they took the train north to Pueblo. Elder Winger wrote:

"Conference has recently been held here. Sister Herrick accompanied the President and organized a relief society at Trinidad, where the elders and sisters have been doing some very effective work for the past year. The regular conference was held at Pueblo. There were three meetings and a large and appreciative audience listened to the good counsel given them by Pres. Herrick and wife. Some musical numbers were rendered by the missionaries and it was truly a time of rejoicing."⁷

⁶ Liahona, The Elders Journal; Western States Mission; 22 August 1916; Vol 14; No. 6; Independence, MO, pg 113.

⁷ Liahona, The Elders Journal; Western States Mission; 28 November 1916; Vol 14; No. 22; Independence, MO, pg 351.

Summary of Letters

Eugene writes that Trinidad is a "pretty little town in the mountains". He received a letter from his mother. He described what Trinidad was like – its location, people (mostly Greek and Mexicans), and surroundings. Mary counsels her husband to remember that "still waters run deepest and in their depths you will find hidden treasures if you seek for them" and in doing your duty will you find success in life. She chastens her husband about dwelling too much on home and to focus on his missionary labors. Leon has been hauling wood for the upcoming winter. Eugene's sister Jennie gave birth to a 8 ½ lb boy. He received a letter from his mother, she tells him, "Gene, don't take any notice of what the girls [his sisters] say, you will have enough to do if you listen to all of them, use your best judgment." Letter from good friend George Rumsey, gives a crop report - they're not doing good. His mother commented about how terrible the war in Europe was and glad he isn't there. Mary took the girls to the cemetery for Decoration Day, visited the grave of their brother Kenneth; they were quite fascinated. A family friend asked Mary to tell her husband, "Say, tell Eugene I think just as much of him as he does of me!" - Eugene had never written. Eugene writes that he and his companion were invited to dinner with the Spanish saints; the lady said Elder Smith was the "best Elder and best speaker in Trinidad". Mary writes about attending the Danish Reunion in Rexburg with the Marlars. She reported that Mr Yoe is busy working their Antelope farm and breeding their horses. Mary sends another farm report. Eugene's mother continues to worry about the wars, comments about the one currently with Mexico. Eugene writes about his trip "into the country" he's been thinking about taking. Left without "purse or script"; preached the Book of Mormon mostly to Mexicans. Eugene received another letter from George Rumsey again and reports he has joined the church partially because of Eugene's influences. Antelope crop and horse breeding report - all doing well, the Lord has blessed them. Early spring frost though, no fruit this year Mary reported. Held a camp meeting in Starkville, mining camp south of Trinidad; 15 present. Eugene writes of his visit to the Jensen coal camp to meet with the Spanish saints. Eugene's mother writes that "Aunt Lizzie", Thomas X Smith's third wife, "isn't a bit well, had a stroke and is sure a lot of bother for our girls." Mary writes of upcoming Pioneer Day celebration preparations. She is concerned about raising Leon without Eugene there and how he could positively influence him while he's on his mission. Eugene had his "first experience blessing a baby". He writes a letter of encouragement to Leon as Mary suggested. He continues to meet with the people at the coal

camps, holds cottage meetings. He is learning Spanish. He bears his testimony to his wife. Mary, kids, and close church friends visit Pinock Hot Springs 25 miles away, wishes Eugene could join them. Mary has been to the Ossmens to pick raspberries on shares. Eugene is concerned about their financial affairs and the financial responsibilities Mary is taking care of in addition to the other responsibilities on the home front. Five year old Glenice writes a few lines to her father, tells him she loves him and sends three kisses. Another farm report from the Marlars, all is well. Mary had to take school examination to renew teaching license. Family worried about Mary's youngest sister Irma. Eugene goes to Starkville mining camp to preach and hold cottage meetings, greeted by a large awaiting crowd. Mary gave Mr Yoe \$50. to build a granary at their Antelope Flats dry farm. Leon goes to the doctor for eye exam, progressing well. They had to put down the family dog, "Curley". Everyone up in the hills picking Huckleberries. Family went with the Fjelstroms to Heise hot springs - had a great time. Eugene has been to Clayton, New Mexico to work without "purse or script". Mary and Ella Adamson picked 62 quarts of Service berries and bottled them. Mary reported, "Mr Yoe is certainly a good renter." Mary has been picking Huckleberries at Lime Kiln Canyon and Hell's Hole north across the Snake River from Antelope Flats. Eugene and Elder Wardle fasted for Leon's eye to get better. Ane Smith reports on "Aunt Lizzie" condition. Says she has sat up with her for seven nights, gives her temple work report. Eugene and Mary write about building a new house when he gets back. Everyone wants Mary to teach their children at school. Mary keenly feels the responsibility of managing the home and farm affairs, wishes the weight could be shifted back onto her husband's shoulders. Mary held a family and friends fast for Leon's eye. Mary reports the fall harvest is in, crops sold, bills paid, money all spent. She is now busy teaching school. She encourages her husband to be obedient in all things, follow the mission rules no matter what and you'll be safe she admonished him. Eugene's mother writes about the presidential elections, thinks Woodrow Wilson will surely win. Leon writes about his school's big Founder's Day celebration events. Eugene organized the first Sunday School and Relief Society in Trinidad. Mary writes that it is very cold; everything in the house of a liquid nature froze one night.

Southern Colorado and Northern New Mexico



12 May 1916
814 Arizona Ave, Trinidad, Colorado

"Dear Wife and Children, I take great pleasure in writing you this evening. This is a very pretty little town in the mountains. I think I will labor here that is if Elder Wardle will take a hold of the work. He is a very good boy, but I am afraid he will never succeed as a missionary that is to any great extent. I feel very bad for him. I am going to give him all the chance I can. President Winger said to me this morning when I left Pueblo, if you don't think you like Trinidad after you have been there a while, I will see that you get a change so I came down here on those conditions. He also sends two lady missionaries in two or three weeks. If I don't like it here I will ask to be transferred back to Denver where I know I do like. I found that it pays to make a kick once in a while. I am going to try to do all in my power to make good here. I am feeling just fine. A lady across the street invited us over to supper. I trust you are well today. Remember I love you with all my heart. I will close asking our Heavenly Father to bless you. From your loving husband and papa, Eugene Smith"

Comment: His companion is Elder Wardle

13 May 1916
814 Arizona Ave, Trinidad, Colorado
Eugene Smith Weekly Missionary Activity Report for the Western States Mission.

Weekly hours spent Traveling, Tracting, Visiting Saints, Attending Meetings, Gospel Study, Visiting Investigators: 62 hours

Monday: Day Off

15 May 1916
Logan, Utah

"My dear son, It is now eleven days since I heard from you but I hope you are well and enjoying your labors. We are pretty well at home. Jen is still around and is well. Dave was here the other night and had supper. He has now closed two deals, one at Oxford and the other at Arimo. I guess he will feel better now if he can get his money. I still go to the temple three days a week. It sure is fascinating work for it seems we never tire of it. Had a letter from Fannie. She is now going to move into her new home right away. I do not know when I shall go home. Mabel is still at the old home taking care of things there. She tells me she is quite lonely as she is alone most of the time as Lee is working for the Union Knitting Works and is doing pretty well. I received a card from Mary and she said she is feeling fine. Write and tell me of your new companion and how you are getting along. Goodbye my dear son and may God bless you in your labors, Love, mother My dear son, Just received your kind letter and am glad you are doing well. I will send you garments for you birthday. I am surely glad Mabel sent you the fruit cake. Love, Mother"

17 May 1916
814 Arizona Ave, Trinidad, Colorado

"Dear Wife, It's with great pleasure I answer your most welcome letter. You can't hardly feel how thankful I am to my Heavenly Father that you are all well and enjoying the spirit of the Lord. Also that the Lord is blessing us in our labors. See how he has blessed Leon in school. When we stop and think about the amount of schooling he has had and see what he has accomplished why it is wonderful. He has four more years in high school and two years in the missionary field. Then Leon will be ready to battle with the things of life. I know with the help of the Lord you will succeed in life. You have always tried to do your best and what we as parents have asked you to do, you take a boy like you and can't help but make good. I received a very nice letter from Mr and Mrs Yoe the other day. They are looking forward to the time you can make them a visit. They said our grain was looking better than any grain grown on Antelope flats and that sure sounds good doesn't it? Talk about us being blessed. Seems like no matter what we do, the Lord extends his helping hand toward us. I also know that if we live the gospel of Christ he will continue to bless us. I suppose you would like to hear about Trinidad. It is a city built in the mountains with 2/3 of the people Greek and Mexicans. I have been here a week and that time I have not talked to 10 white people. It is like being in some foreign country. This may not sound just right to you but it is a fact never the less. George has been in New Mexico, ask him about the people and the country. You see I am only ten miles from New Mexico and about fifty from Texas. After one has gone over much of the United States as I have, it sure looks small. I have been in 33 states and it doesn't seem possible. Mary, I trust that the Lord will continue to bless us so that we can go on a mission together. There wouldn't be anything that would suit me better than to go out and preach the gospel together. Mary, I love you with all my heart and life without you would not be worth living. We have worked together and now we are getting in the position where we can see the results of this work. Kiss the children for me and tell them I love them very much and that I am lonesome to see them. May God add his blessings on you. xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx From your loving husband, Eugene
Tell Leon I would like a letter from him. Also tell Dolley and Dwinna papa thinks of them every day and that he loves them very much. Mary, last night I was thinking George and family and how good thy have been to us. Look how grand they have treated us. No wonder we think so much of them. Yes Mary, take young George, you remember when I used to carry him on my back no wonder I think a great deal of him he has grown up right with our family, you might say."

17 May 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Husband, I am glad to hear you arrived safely in Trinidad and found such a beautiful town. Glad that you have such a splendid companion. Remember still waters run deepest and in their depths you will find hidden treasures if you seek for them. I foresee that you will have a splendid time with Elder Wardle as you learn to know him you will learn to love him and appreciate his hidden qualities. Glad that you are well in body but most sorry that you are ailing in spirit. I was surprised to read the sentence about asking to be transferred back to Denver as you did not like Trinidad. This doesn't sound like you, you are not naturally a quitter. It isn't the

spirit you went forth with. Then you felt that the worst places, the hardest jobs, the most difficult problems would not be refused by you. Because you could and would overcome them and in doing so you would grow and develop and prepare yourself for greater things by your experience in doing the lesser. In this life, we all have to do a great many things we do not enjoy doing. He, who pleasantly, willingly and obediently does them becomes the greatest and strongest. Success in life is attained only by doing the duty that lies nearest at hand and doing it well. True service in life also is to do the duty that lies nearest at hand. Eugene, I feel that I know what is the cause of your feelings. You are a little lonesome in a new place and you allow your thoughts to dwell too much on us, your loved ones, at home. Stop it, we are all right and you have dedicated us to the Lord. He will provide. Let the new friends you make repay you for our temporary loss. You have also allowed yourself to become discontented and I am most sorry to say . . . have allowed the worst of all . . . creep in, the Spirit of finding . . . Eugene, study this sentence of Joseph Smith's sermon and see if it will help you as it did me. When I read it last night, I felt "blue" over your letter and went to it for consolation. Speaking of the men who were called to assist the twelve apostles in spreading the gospel to the nations, he said, "It is their duty to declare that the Kingdom of God, with Christ as King, shall be set up on the earth. Love, humility, obedience! These are some of the qualifications necessary. Love, the gospel for your work for those that are placed over you and for your companions and for the people with whom you work yea even for those you know who despitely use you. Humility before God and in your work as His servant and obedience to all His laws and those who are over you. Seek these things and you will get His spirit and will be a power for good. Don't find fault or be a quitter. Eugene, I say these things to you in love hoping they will strengthen and cheer you. These little things are the things that count. Can you stand adversity, can you do pleasantly and obediently the things you are asked to do? We are all praying for you. If you could hear your little girls ask God to "Bless dear papa in his mission," you would feel content and happy. Be calm in Spirit, be content where ever you are and always say "This is the right place for me and where I can do the most good . . . made of." Then those over you will be blessed and pleased. Those that are faithful in that which is least is faithful in that which is great also. How I wish I could talk to you for a little while. Eugene, I want to cheer and strengthen you. These little things are the things that count. Can you stand adversity, can you do pleasantly and obediently the things you are asked to do, will you keep a stiff upper lip, can you take, without murmuring, disappointment and through all things say I will serve the Lord. I will keep the commandments, I will overcome the difficulties and I will be prayerful and humble and obey the promptings of the Spirit. Or will you say I don't like it here I want to come back where it is pleasant in Denver and do easy things. Draw the mental picture of the two men and see which you think will be most thought of and who will be the greatest power for good and most respected and trusted. It is yours to choose which I shall be. May God bless and strengthen you and keep you. You are precious in His sight and His love is over and around you. The prayers of your loved ones here and beyond the veil are being sent in your behalf. Make good . . . we and they are all . . . and we expect a great . . . because we know it is in you power and you are capable to do it with God's help. O, my beloved, humble yourself and seek God. With all my love, I am, Yours, Mary"

P.S. I'll write you about Sis Mann and other things tomorrow. Give my regards to Elder Wardle. I want him to know that I am interested in his welfare as I have been in your other companions. Help him all you can and be a father and brother to him."

18 May 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Eugene, Just a few ones to night to say that all is well with us and we hope and trust that all is well with you. I have spent a busy day. Been quilting again. Didn't quite get it finished. Will do so tomorrow. Expect to put in a few potatoes tomorrow. I also went to Relief Society meeting. After it, Sis Fjelstrom came in and helped me quilt. As did also Leon. This morning he hauled dry willows and chopped them. He is trying to get enough wood on hand for all summer. Lillian is up again and the rest of the family and are expecting George. He feels miserable most of the time. The recent frosts of necessitated some people replanting their beets. Bro Fjelstrom is busy with his. Mr DeMot was here yesterday. He has gone to the ranch."

19 May 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"Today it looks as if we are going to get the long desired rain. The sky is overcast and there is no wind. We had an excellent Priesthood meeting last Sunday. Two missionaries reported their labors. Judge Donaldson's son was one of them. He had been on a short term mission in South Carolina. It was his second mission. His entire time while he was away was spent in assisting the church. At night he acted as our Ward Teacher. At first he thought it foolish to be sent just to assist in building. He thought they could get plenty of masons there. Now he sees how he helped to build up God's Kingdom in that place. Many of the best people in the county and town were attracted to Mormonism through the building of the church. Newspapers made favorable comments, real estate men rejoiced because it brought up property values and especially in the neighborhood and people were anxious to buy. So he had learned that there were many ways we would humbly do our parts. Eugene, my heart is with you in your work. I realize more than ever that we need to walk by faith, absolute faith in God. We cannot see far unless it is through the promptings of God's Spirit. However, great our desires may be to do a big or good work, it all depends upon God. One thing we must learn is patience. That, it seems to me together with faith and obedience, is the key note of all success in life. By faith we "see far". In regards to Sis Mann, will say that you know that any friend of your is always welcome in our home. But before asking one to become a permanent inmate, there are many things to take in to consideration. First, would they accept our mode of living? Are our aims and views alike? Would we make agreeable companions? Then, Eugene, you know that just a present, I could not give her a room for herself and I am afraid that she would not like to live as crowded as we do. I would gladly give her a home if she will accept pleasantly our environment but let us think and pray about it so that we will do nothing in haste. Irma wants your measurements so that she can pass an examination and get credits in Genetics. She failed in California in this subject because she did not have hereditary statistics of every person in mother's family. Would not have needed to have sent bust, arms, waist measurements, only height and weight, because she is not going to get you a suit. Oh, no! Jennie has an 8 1/2 lb. boy who arrived May 15. All are rejoicing. We send our very best love to you and pray that God may bless you, Your loving wife, Mary"

22 May 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My Dear Husband, It is with pleasure I write to you this morning and congratulate you on your 36th birthday. I trust it may be a day of peace, happiness and promise. May all good gifts come unto you. May you live long to enjoy many more birthdays. Enclosed find a small remembrance. I hope you will use it for something you will enjoy and not what you absolutely need. I cannot get what I want for you here. Annie, Hal and family came up Sat. as I was just bathing the children and I was greatly surprised. They stayed all night. Martha, George, Georgie and Mary came over and we had dinner here then all went to Martha's for supper. Leon is going to take Fay to the train and they are in a hurry so I will close and write more this evening. May God bless you. We all send our best love and wishes for a happy birthday, Love, Mary"

22 May 1916
814 Arizona Ave, Trinidad, Colorado

"My dear wife, I first received your letter you write on May 17 and I sure thank you for the same. I am very sorry I wrote you the way I did. I am also sorry to say it was the way I felt. Not only that I had a reason for feeling the way I did. I am feeling much better now. I have made up my mind to try and get the spirit of my work like I had it when I was in Denver. I believe I am succeeding. I don't think I will ever feel first rate until I do get back to Denver, because I believe there is a work for me to do there. It was only the other day I received a letter from Br Hallstead and he said, "Elder Smith my door is always open to you and also I am waiting for you to baptize me." He is not the only one that thinks a great deal of me there, but I could name great many if I wished to. I don't care to go back there until Fall. In fact, I don't want to go back until before winter then I am going back if Pres Herrick will allow me and I think that he will. You spoke of being a quitter and coming home. As much as I would like to come home and see you, I would rather come home in a box than come before Pres Herrick says I can. But, if I should come home before then, I will have a very good reason. I have never made up my mind to do things and then been a quitter unless it has been for my best good and I am sure that I am not going to start now. Some day I will tell you just why I felt the way I did when I wrote you about it. I hope and trust you don't think I am a quitter. I am going to try and do the very best I can while I am on my mission as far as I have gone I can see a great change in myself and I trust others will be able to see the same when I come home. I just received two sets of garments from mother and also 50 cents for my birthday. It was just what I was wishing for. I am thinking of going down in to New Mexico for a few days some time in about a week. Elder Wardley and I are going to walk there. Remember I love you with all my heart and without that love in return I would not care to live."

24 May 1916
Probably Salt Lake City, UT

"My dear son, I was sure glad to hear from you, you must be contented where you are and perhaps Pres Herricks will move you back to Denver. Give my love to your companion and be

kind to him and teach him to preach if he cannot sing. I do hope your garments arrived alright and I hope they will fit. I wish I could send you \$50 a month if I were a millionaire but you know I cannot. Jennie had a fine boy on the 15th and she sure earned him, as she had a bad time and nearly left us but of course she is feeling fine now and will be up tomorrow for a while. I can tell you Ed is proud of him so are the rest of us. Gene, don't take any notice of what the girls say, you will have enough to do if you listen to all of them, use your best judgment. Please don't be lonely and after you have fulfilled your mission you will find it was one of the happiest times in your life. Pres Smith said the other day that he would lose all he had rather than deny the faith also that he had made many sacrifices during his life. Eugene, I received a fine letter from Mary on Mother's Day and sure enjoyed it very much. I also received a card from Leon and was sure glad he was getting along in school. I wish you would write Dave once in a while Gene he sure has had a hard time. I think I would be going home about the last of June. I am enjoying good health with the exception of an awful headache. Dave just came in now and his family is fairly well, with love and best wishes I am your, loving Mother"

24 May 1916
Pueblo, CO

"Dear Elder Smith, Received your letter but have not taken time to answer it. We have been busy. Had a cottage meeting every night with some one. The girls are both alright [sister missionaries]. Sis Blizzard says she doesn't remember about any candy that you spoke about. I let your letter be read by her. There are several carnivals in town this week and Sis Blizzard and I went up in the Farris Wheel together and you can guess we had one good time and then we rode the merry-go-round and we took a horse a piece and then we threw balls at the negro babies she knocked down two and I knocked down one. So you see we are trying to have a little fun along with our work. Guess it will be OK if we don't tell everyone we know. Well Elder Smith don't think we have turned this into a carnival up here for we just have a little fun on the side now and then. I guess Mrs Weldom will be peptized in the church next Sat. If all goes well maybe I will do that if they don't happen to want someone else. The Fletcher people were quite mad cause I didn't baptize their boy. There is about a foot of snow up at Victor now. Well I hope you will excuse all my mistakes and answer soon. I remain as ever your Brother and Friend, Elder Lewis Taylor"

24 May 1916
Antelope, Idaho

"Dear Friend, Received your care a few days ago. Glad to hear you are enjoying your work. The crops don't look very good up here this spring as it's been so cold and dry. Hardly any of the spring grain is up. I planted 30 acres on the hill north of the barn most of it sprouted and the grounds was so dry it dried up but we are having a good rain today so maybe things will be better in a few days. I have about 110 acres in this spring and in hopes I could get on my feet but things look rather poor for a good crop this year. Well Gene, Will Anderson is building a new house so I guess he will soon be a close neighbor. He seems to be getting better, but slow. Alma Moss is going on a mission June 1. He has built a nice little house in the same place his mother's

house stood. Keep sending me literature as I am getting greatly interested in religion. I have been reading THE PEARL OF GREAT PRICE and it is a great work. Jim McMurtrey lost old Chub and his Gray mare this spring and he is almost broken hearted at loosing old Chub but the rest of the neighbors are not so sorry as Jim. I will close for now hoping to hear from you soon, I remain as every time, your true friend Geo A. Rumsey."

25 May 1916

814 Arizona Ave, Trinidad, Colorado

"Dear wife, Words can't express how thankful I am to you for the present you sent me. I am so very thankful to my Heavenly Father for blessing me with such a noble wife. Mary, you are one of God's chosen daughters and you have a wonderful work to do. Possible you can't see it now but later the Lord will make it known to you. For the past month I've been trying to figure out I could save enough money to buy me a pair of shoes. I have solved the question. I just received a letter from Elder Taylor. He and Elder Partor want me to come to Pueblo and go with them to Pike's Peak on the 4th of July. I don't know whether I will go or not. Those boys are sure fine fellows and they sure think a lot of me. I want you to meet them some day. Elder Parter is well acquainted with Kate Roberts from Star Valley. You remember her? I'm expecting to take my hike into New Mexico sometime next week. Will be there a week or ten days. If hell is hotter than it is here, I don't want to go there. From here, looking east as far as the eye can reach one can see plains and wasted country. Looking west one can see the beautiful Rockies with snow on the tops. How thankful I am that we went to Idaho to make our home because we have one of the best countries in the world. After we get our house built, we can raise our children better. I will close for now, may God guide and protect you for the one that loves you with all his heart. From your loving Husband, Eugene Smith
P.S. Kiss the children for me and then tell them I love them."

30 May 1916

Salt Lake City, UT

"My dear Son, I received your kind and welcome letter and was surely glad to hear from you and to learn you were well and getting along so well with you work. You are quite welcome to what I have done for you but I intend to help you more this winter if I live because you have been so good to me as all my children have. The babe is 15 days old today but Jen is not very strong. Both Ed and Jen are surely proud of their baby. How are you getting along with your new companion? I think that we should be very grateful that we are away from this terrible war for it is surely very bad. I don't know whether I should have felt very comfortable had you gone to England on a mission. I talked with a lady that had s son there and she said she would be very thankful when he came home. I know, however, the Lord can protect his servants where ever they are. XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX Goodbye my dear Son and may God bless you as you may return home in peace and safety. Loving Mother"

31 May 1916
Probably Hyrum, UT

"My dear Husband, Yesterday was Decoration Day and we went to decorate the graves. Glenice and Dwinna were very interested in learning all about dear little Kenneth. I was surprised at Glenice's depth of knowledge. To think she would understand such deep subjects. Last Easter I talked in Sunday School about the resurrection and the dead coming to take their bodies to live again. She asked me yesterday when will Kennie come again and live with us. I said, "Dearie, he's dead and can't come to us again but we will go to him if we are good." She said, "no, no! Mamma, you said in Sunday School the dead would live again." So I had to explain that it would be in a better, more beautiful world, not here and some day we all would lay down like Kenneth and after a while live again in his better place. I was surprised to think a child, not yet five years old, would understand a subject so deep and from just hearing it in Sunday School. Truly God has blessed us with intelligent children and I am thankful. All is well. I trust that all is well with you. Hope you will enjoy your trip to New Mexico. In Spirit I am with you and dream of your labors. Isn't it wonderful, Eugene, what joy and power, knowledge gives us. We seem to go beyond this world and reach into the infinitive you, I know, realize this now and long for knowledge and its resultant power as I always did. We will accomplish great things together and teach our children to love beauty, truth and the gospel which contains these and all other good things about even life itself. Bro Anderson [Glenice Anderson's future father-in-law] will be buried today. I must wash before I can go to his funeral so can't write much today. Will Johnson has been operated upon for appendicitis, quite a bad case. Will Ricks and family as guests of Roe Morgan and family motored down in Mr M.'s Buick for Decoration Day. George and Lizzie Tibbetts also were down. Br Will Galbraith sent his respects to you. Big Ilre always sends a cheering message. "Say, tell Eugene I think just as much of him as he does of me!" Leon is getting proficient at politely raising his hat and performing the virtued graces of a gentleman. I commend and encourage him to practice the inward graces of a gentleman too. The old people in the ward like to have a hat tipped to them and quietly tell me so. Heaps and heaps of love is sent to you every day from your loved ones here. May God bless you, Your loving wife, Mary"



1 June 1916
Probably Hyrum, UT

"Dearest Husband, I did not get your letter posted yesterday because I hurried so to get to the funeral and then just the last moment got company. But I went to the funeral. It was certainly an inspiring one. Bro Larson, Thomason, Phillips and Blake spoke. Clara Anderson and Chris Heilesen sang "Jesus Lover of My Soul." Bro Belnap sang "Face to Face." The choir sang three songs. Bro Blake spoke on the treasures we can take with us and of our sorrow when we think of the things we have omitted to do. Said that our loved ones on the other side often grieved at our carelessness and were often near us. As he spoke how thankful I felt that we were joined together for time and eternity. Baby is crying and bothering so I can't write so will just add heaps of love. May God add his blessings, Mary"

NOTE: Funeral was for A.C. Anderson, Glenice Smith Anderson's future husband's (Stanley) father.

8 June 1916
Logan, Utah

"My dear Son, Was so glad to receive your dear letter and to know you are doing well in your work. I had a lovely letter from Mary. I hear from her real often. We are getting along OK. Jennie and Babe are doing pretty well. Time is flying it will soon be time for you to come home again then how happy you will be that you have been out into the world trying to do good for your fellowman. There is a great MIA excursion from Logan today. I am expecting Sis Stoddard and also Patience. I sure hope they will come. I can't write much today tis time for me to go to the temple. I sure enjoy doing my work there. There was such a crowd yesterday. I had to come home couldn't get in. There were 40 couples married yesterday. I hope I can get in today. Well my dear Son, do all the good you can and God will bless you in so doing. Write me often. God bless you dear Son is the prayer of your loving Mother. XXXXX"

8 June 1916
814 Arizona Ave, Trinidad, Colorado

"Dear Wife, I am all alone in my room thinking over the past and wondering what the future will bring. I hope and trust I will be blessed with the spirit of the lord more in the future than I have been in the past and that I will be able to accomplish the desires of my heart. Yes, Mary the Lord has blessed us very much in the past. I am very glad you are getting along so well. Yesterday I was invited out to dinner to the home of one of our Spanish saints. They certainly treated me great. The lady said to Elder Wardle, Elder Smith is the best Elder and the best speaker we have had in Trinidad. Now what do you know about that? If I keep on hearing all these good things, Trinidad won't be able to hold me. Ha, Ha. I am longing for a letter from you today, hope I won't be disappointed."

9 June 1916

814 Arizona Ave, Trinidad, Colorado

"No letter from home but a card from Leon. Mary have you paid my insurance? Write and tell me. I wish you would tell me first how the horses are getting along and whether they have been bred or not. Kiss the children for me and tell them I long to see them. . . I am just getting ready to go out tracting so I will close asking Heavenly Father to bless you. Mary, if ever in my life I have done anything to hurt you, I want you to forgive me. The reason I write you like this is that one of our saints called on Elder Wardle and I today and by the way she is one of our very best members. Her and her husband had trouble and she cried like her heart would break. My heart went out to her. Mary, I love you with all my heart and without you life wouldn't be much to me."

13 June 1916

814 Arizona Ave, Trinidad, Colorado

"Dear Wife and Children, It is indeed a pleasure to write you and let you know I am enjoying my work and that the Lord is blessing me and I trust you are enjoying the same blessing. If I only had someone here with that I could draw from or at least would talk on the principles of the gospel. Elder Wardle is a good boy but it seems to me like he won't learn. I have tried most every way I know how. What shall I do? I don't say this as a complaint only because I feel bad about it. It makes it bad for me and him too. I am getting ready to go out this evening to hold a cottage meeting. We hold three a week besides that Sunday School meeting. So you see I keep pretty busy. I try to get about three studying a week. If it weren't for y books, I don't know what I would do. But never the less, I am thankful to my Heavenly Father that I am getting along was well as I am. There never passes a day but what I take your pictures out of my trunk and look at them. I had a surprise last night when I came back from the cottage meeting, Elder Taylor had come down from Pueblo. I certainly was glad to see him. He said Elder Smith, I am sure glad to see you and he danced me around on the sidewalk. Mary, I love you with all my heart and my only desire is to live worthy of you. Remember me to George and family, From your loving husband and papa, Eugene Smith Mary, why don't I hear from you more often?"

14 June 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Husband, In reply to your letter of June 8th and 9th, I will say "Yes". I sent \$35. to Denver on the 12th for insurance. Your last insurance is paid, next won't be due until next month when I will attend to it. I wrote you about the crops and horses in the last letter. The weather is continuing warm so the crops are looking much better. Leon is still at the farm. Marie came and spent last night with me. I am waiting for George and Martha to come take me to the Danish reunion in Rexburg today. George is going to take us up in his car. I am on the program for a story. I too am very proud of the compliments you get. I have no fears that it will make you unduly conceited, because you are old enough to realize that if we do gain the respect and approval of our associates we have to continue to labor to keep that respect. All good gifts are

given us by the Lord. We only have power to develop them and cause them to grow and increase. Whatever little misunderstandings there have ever been between us have long ago been forgiven and forgotten. I have only pure love for you. My desire is to make you the best wife you could every have gotten. Perhaps we will not always see just alike in the future but I trust we can and will differ pleasantly. Only by coming in contact with opposites can we grow and develop fully. I want to give to you and to my children, to my associates and to my Heavenly Father love and service. I hope this parting will give us time to adjust ourselves and when we meet again, we can live better lives and do more good. I have made mistakes but know you do not censor me for them, then why should I censor you? Your loving wife, Mary"

16 June 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Eugene, Just a few lines to let you know all is well with us. Leon returned from the ranch all right. Found things were looking fine. Mr Yoe is busy summer fallowing the eighty. He is breeding the mares to the Larsen horse. The mare McMurtrey had is out on the range as is also some of our horses. Mr Yoe said he would get her in when he got ours. She has not foaled as yet. Last night they gave Bryon Anderson's farewell party. A nice crowd was out. They raised \$64. I went to the Scandinavian Reunion Wed. Had an excellent time. Wished you could have been there too. Old lady Jensen from Hibbard sent her regards as did Patriarch Hansen, Bishop Johnson of Archer, and Sister Rytting. I told the story about the old man who saw the doctor put an old horse out of his misery and wished the doctor to do the same kind of act for him. It took well. Br Victor Hegsted came up afterward, introduced himself and said I want to thank you for your story. I do not know when a story impressed me as yours did. Several others mentioned it specially. We had a lovely lunch, then lemonade and ice cream, then danced and had a funny stump speech. . . The horses at the ranch were in good condition and the spring grain is up. Mr Yoe planted the trip you left in the upper field also the barley ground in the lower field. Alma Moss left on his mission to England Tuesday. The people at Camas Meadow and Mud Lake country are sure having bad luck. Most of their grain was blown away this spring and now the crickets have attacked the balance. Monday the Relief Society has a temple excursion to Cache Co. Tickets are \$7.00 good for one month. Have you taken your trip to New Mexico yet? I am so glad you are doing well. Have the lady missionaries come to assist? I sent you \$35.00 the other day. If it doesn't hold out so you can take your trip to Pike's Peak for the 4th, let me know and I will sent you some more or send your next month's money a week earlier. I have been sending it about the 12th of the month. I want you to take the trip unless you find something else to do that will give you more pleasure. Mary"

18 June 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Husband, I have been to Stake Conference today and indeed we have been spiritually fed and uplifted. Apostle Golden Kimball and Q.F. Whitney, also Sis Dusenberry and a lady from Salt Lake City were here to instruct us. Their main themes were: "The Trend of the Times" or "The New Way of Living is Dangerous." They warned against impurity of speech,

dress, amusements, and improper marriage relations. Especially suicide or perverting the natural laws. Br Kimball said we ought to burn into our children's souls, as with a hot iron, the truth that "If you sin, you will surely be punished and the wages of sin is death. Sister Dusenberry said that we could remember little of what we heard but we remember the emotions aroused within us and they were what counted. I have thought of this statement and I believe it to be true. Think about it. It's not the words spoken but the emotions they aroused which help or hurt us. I actually remember but little of what was said today but I know that I am better for going and have stronger determination to do what is right to raise my children in purity, to live a purer life, to raise all the children God will permit me to have and if necessary to sacrifice all for the gospel. I want to be good and want to help my fellow beings to be good and I want to live that I may accomplish all God sent me here to do. Think of the joy, why one cannot conceive of it, if we can go back to Father and He will say well done. All the pleasures and treasures of earth could not compensate for the loss of that joy. Eugene, we have been called of God and sent here to perform a work. Let's try to put our whole soul into our labors and I know God will give us all the earthly help we need. Try Eugene to forget the home cares. You have gone forth to proclaim His everlasting gospel to His children who have not heard it. You dedicated your family and property into God's hands. Be sure, Eugene, He will do all things well. Give your whole time and your work and forget us at home, then you will receive the wish of yours and God will prosper you in your labors. You will find such a joy in the work that the time will pass all too quickly. We are all right, have been a will be. Sickness, worries and work come to us but they are only shadows which soon disappear and the sunshine is so much the brighter. I had the pleasure of sitting with Elder Jacobs and wife this afternoon. He is as nice as you thought him. He sends his regards and wished you every success. Also saw Sister Jenson, Maurice Marler and wife, Fred Smith and others who all wanted to be remembered to you. Maurice is up hunting land. His wife looks like him, a little lighter complexioned. In reading over my letter, I noticed that I say "forget us at home." Well I don't mean that I mean forget to worry or feel uneasy about us. Think all the loving thoughts you can but do not think of us to worry or feel uneasy about us. Nice to hear Elder Taylor came to see you. I could feel the joy in you letter and rejoiced with you. I could feel the joy in your letter and rejoiced with you. All send love, Mary"

19 June 1916
Logan, Utah

"My dear Son, I was surely glad to receive your kind letter. You say you would like to see me, well I would surely love to see you. It is very seldom you are out of my thoughts and I certainly feel thankful you feel so well in your labors in the missionary field. Last Friday I met two young ladies who were going to Denver on a mission and I sent my love by them, and I told one young lady that you were a fine looking young fellow, now what do you think of that? She seemed to be a bright and intelligent girl and I do hope you'll meet her. I had a very nice letter from Mary. Surely it is an inspiration to receive a letter from her as she hasn't one complaint to make. She also sent Leon's picture and he surely looks like you did when you were young. I was out to Bountiful yesterday. I shall go home now in two or three weeks. The girls have all been to Mutual Conference. Fannie has moved into her new house as I understand. Jen and Ed send their love to you also, baby (he's a wonder, the likeness of his mother) Good-bye my dear son and God bless you and peace be with you and also your companion. Your loving, mother"

22 June 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Eugene, I have my house all clean again and I am thankful and glad to rest a moment as I'm stiff and sore from too much exercise of unused muscles. The weather has turned warm again. The frost the other night did not do much damage just nipped the beans, potatoes and corn and slightly froze the lucern but it looks fine now. Nels Larson says we had a splendid heavy rain at Antelope this week. I have 70 chicks and two hens yet to hatch. Thank you very much for the roses. We went down to see the river last night. It has taken nearly all of the Talbert place and has opened a channel into bannock Jim. May God bless you and keep you safe for yours, Mary"

23 June 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Eugene, Yes, here it is at last two whole days since I wrote. I can imagine how you have looked for this letter. I've been head over heels in work. I've repapered the kitchen, covered the ceiling with Muresco the color of the daub on the top of this letter. We had to give it two coats. Leon gave it one and I one. I am so tired I hate to get and move the furniture into place. I'm glad my washing and ironing is done for the week. Today Byron Anderson starts for his mission. Clara and John Nelson will go with them as far as Salt Lake City where they will be married Ariel Fjelstrom just came from Salt Lake. He brought his sweetheart with him Miss Lulu Miller. He had a good job in Boise with Gus but gave it up to go to Salt Lake and now he has come home for Papa to keep him. We have had cold, rainy weather again. The crops were just coming fine. We have had a few radishes, lettuce, asparagus, and spinach from our garden this spring. I am proud of my husband, proud that he has gone forth as a missionary and I know that God is rewarding us. I only wish we could both go. You are doing your duty and you have sacrificed your time to obey the call made by God's servants and are fitting yourself everyday to do greater service what else can on desire. May God be with you I pray, Mary . . . Just got word that the United States is at war with Mexico."

25 June 1916
Logan, Utah

"My dear Brother, Just a line to let you know all are well at home. So glad to hear you are enjoying your labors. Seems good to hear you are rapidly learning to become a speaker as it will do you so much good. Glad you received the little money I sent would like to have sent more but couldn't. Lee can't send me much until his goods deliver. So I am quite hard run. I told the girls to send you some, guess they will. What worries me most is this terrible war with Mexico. So many of our Logan boys have gone. I guess many more will have to go. So many Americans have been killed already. Scripture is being fulfilled all the time. I expect mother home this week. Sure will be glad. I am so lonely with [out] my dear hubby. God bless you dear brother and we all send our love, Mabel XXXXXXXXXXXXX"

25 June 1916

814 Arizona Ave, Trinidad, Colorado

"Dear Wife and Children, I just returned from my trip into the country. I started out without purse or script depending on the Lord to help me and he certainly did guide me to the honest in heart. Most all of the people I met were Mexicans, those I talk to I explained to them that the Book of Mormon was a history of their people and they were most surprised and asked me a good many questions. I like to work among them. If I could only speak their language, I believe I could accomplish a good work among them. I just sent to the office for a Spanish dictionary. I am going to try to learn their language. Elder Taylor is in bed singing "Home Sweet Home". Certainly think a great deal of him. He wishes to be remembered by you. He leaves for Pueblo in the morning. I only wish he was going to stay here with me."

26 June 1916 (Monday morning)

814 Arizona Ave, Trinidad, Colorado

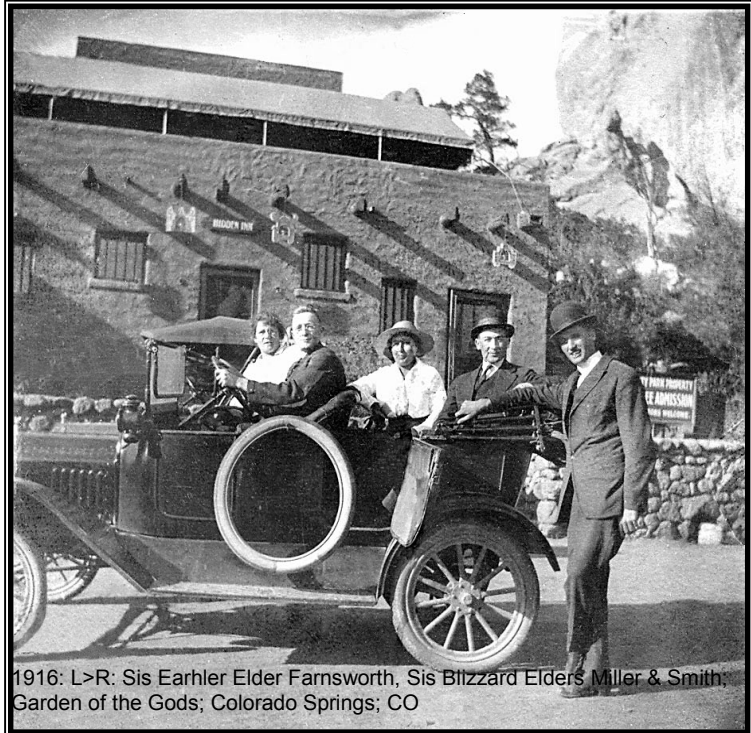
"All is well and I am getting to go out to work. I suppose I will walk out in the country with Elder Taylor and Elder Winger for a little way. They are getting ready to start for Pueblo. It makes me homesick to see them go. I suppose the best of friends must part. I am going to New Mexico sometime this week. Look on the map and you will see a town by the name of Las Vegas. I expect to be there for the 4th of July. I was told that it gets very warm there at this time of year. If it is any warmer than it is here, I don't want to stay very long. I received a letter from George Rumsey and he said he has joined the church. He said that I was responsible to a great extent that he had done it. What do you think of that? We never know where we are planting a seed and when it is going to grow. Mary, I am glad you are having success with your chicks. I am very sorry for Bro and Sis Heileson, please give them my best regards. Mary, I hope you know how much I love you. When I come home I will bring Dolley and Dwinna some big dolleys. Let me see what will Leon want, I believe he will like a bicycle. From your loving father, Eugene Smith XXXX "

3 July 1916

814 Arizona Ave, Trinidad, Colorado

"Dear Wife and Children, It is with pleasure I answer your letter that you wrote on June 27. I was very sorry you have been sick and that you are so busy. I am so glad Leon is taking so much interest in things around home and I know the Lord will bless him for being so. You say that you are intending to go up to Melba for the 4th. I only wish I was going with you. I have been homesick to see you all. You wanted to know if I was going to Pikes Peak. No, I am not going. I'll stay in Trinidad. The boys wanted me to go but I don't feel like going anywhere. I wish I fulfilled my mission and was going home. I will tell you why I make that wish when I see you.

I have a good reason for wishing it. I am getting along just fine in my work and I believe I am doing some good. I only wish you were here to help me out. I have been out this morning trying to get a place to hold a meeting for tonight. I hope you don't mean what you said that you could hardly find time to write me. There never passes a day but I think of you and long to hear from you. I am very sorry you are having so much trouble in the ward. I will close asking Heavenly Father to bless you and the children. From your loving husband and papa, Eugene Smith"



1916: L>R: Sis Earhler Elder Farnsworth, Sis Blizzard Elders Miller & Smith, Garden of the Gods; Colorado Springs; CO

7 July 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"Dear Father, How are you getting along in your work? We are all well as can be. I went out on the desert about 15 miles Friday. Yesterday when I came home I stopped at the North Fork bridge and fished a little while and caught one trout and five chubs. Wilford is going to start cutting this week some time. The grain is heading down here. I guess we will go to town today. I have got a one month job hoeing beets. With love from all, your loving son, Leon"

7 July 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Husband, Just a few lines to let you know all is well with us. I am tired. I can't get rested from my trip and I washed a big wash today. The babies are well again and Leon is busy cleaning the garden. Baby has been writing to Papa all over this letter. She is sending her love and a dozen big kisses with a smack for each one. Leon caught a nice trout and four suckers today. Wish you could come and eat them with us. I had a very nice time at the ranch. Crops were looking good. Everyone seemed pleased to see us. Br. L.L. Clifford said he had written you two long letters but had only received a card from you. Everyone was interested in what you are doing. Alma certainly traded around since we left. Sold his place for \$10,000., traded his automobile to Roe Morgan, got full price out of it and Roe sold him 100 acres for \$22. per acre. Then he bought some of his mother's place and built a nice four room bungalow where his mother's old house stood and a large barn north of it. All are well and we all send heaps of love, yours with best love, Mary"

10 July 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dearest Eugene, I will only have time to write a short letter today. I was all ready to write when a book agent came and he talked so hard and so long that I will have to hurry to get my letter finished in time for the mail. We are all well and sincerely trust that you are enjoying the same blessing. I was certainly glad to hear that you had such a nice opening given to you to preach in the coal camp. I trust that you had good and reached many honest souls. Ross Fox is going on a mission to the Northern States Mission next November. He is taking the correspondence course. Lewis A. had a call for mission but has postponed it. I didn't get to see them as they were away. Yesterday we went to Priesthood meeting. Nearly all their instruction was along the line of dress. Not to follow after the new fads but to dress with modesty and decency. To wear our garments so that they will be a protection and shield to us. May God bless you and protect you and assist you with His Spirit. We all send our love, Mary"

11 July 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dearest Eugene, It is Sunday night with a big-round beautiful moon shining, autos and buggies are passing all filled with happy, laughing people. I'm happy too, yet oh, I am longing for you to be here too. How I am going to enjoy you when you do come. It fills me with pleasure to think of the good times we will have together. Seven months has passed, one-fourth of the time. July 12. Leon went to the ranch today. He will see about the horses. Mr DeMot went up but your mares there were being attended to by Mr Yoe. Queen, we have bred to Mr DeMot's horse. Brig and Eugene Morgan said yesterday that your crops was the best and finest looking stand of grain on Antelope or in fact up there. Said the grain there was far ahead of here. So if the Lord continues to bless us, we will have a good crop. We have had a lot of dry cold winds that it has not sprouted here very well but I think it will come out of it alright. The other lucern is growing fine lately. But we will not be able to cut as early as we usually do. Last night it froze enough to nip some of the potatoes. Very little fruit will be raised this year. Our frost a month ago even froze the leaves on the trees. Still things are looking good again. My garden is coming nicely. Brin and Daisy are still milking. I think Bindle will calf soon but Daisy wont for some time. The babies are having Sunday School out on the porch. They are singing "Jesus Wants Me for a Sunbeam". Dwinna will some day make a good singer. Eugene, there is so much in my heart that I cannot express it. I wish I could be all I want to be. A good mother, wise and thoughtful and exemplary wife, a good neighbor and above all true to my covenants with God both here and in the spiritual world before I came here. I know it is wrong to get over anxious. The most God requires of us is to live each day well and do whatsoever our hands find to do. It is the little things that count. Each day's acts make up the sum total of our lives. If we think of it this way, "I have only today to live, I will do all the good I can and find happiness and joy in my little tasks", then we will succeed better. May God bless you and me and the children; help us to do the right, give us wisdom and strength to fight and overcome evil; grant us such blessings as are necessary for our temporal welfare, is my prayer, accept of love. It is all yours, Your loving wife, Mary"

11 July 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Eugene, I was delighted yesterday to receive your most welcome letter showing that you were in such excellent spirits. It always cheers and encourages me when I receive a letter full of encouragement from you. One in which you feel well with the world and one in which there is only enthusiasm for your work and an earnest desire to do God's work where ever or how ever you are called to do it. As you say "It is a privilege to be called to work in the ministry, a great privilege! And one for which I am deeply grateful. I have never once had the blues about your being away doing the work you are doing. When I have felt melancholy it has been because I could not accomplish all I wished to do at home and keep things going as I wished to do. Altho the parting from you and the coming back alone was almost more than I could endure, I never for a moment regretted your going but in my heart was a song of joy that you could have the great chance to go. And in as much as you are humble, faithful, and obedient before the Lord, He can and will use you to build up His church on this earth. There is a saying, "Many are called but few are chosen". Who are they that are chosen? Those who are faithful and obedient. It does not matter how brilliant a man may be unless he is faithful and obedient, he cannot do much in building up God's kingdom. God has said "I will have an obedient people. Why? Because he can use those who are obedient. No it was not altogether Tibbetts using the road. It is everyone and Mr Yoe wanted it fenced off. As soon as they get wire in I'll send him some. Wilford was just here. He will begin haying Monday. It is marvelous the way the hay has grown the last month. They are no later than last year while everyone predicted we would be a month late. Apparently the crop is just as heavy. I am sending twenty-five dollars to Denver for you, also sending your Insurance money to Rexburg. A Russian-German was thrown from a horse in Burton the other day and killed. He left four children and a wife. Byron Anderson is laboring in Pennsylvania. I don't know what part. We had a shower for Clara the other day. I am afraid she married just to please her folks. In two more weeks I'll take examinations, then I'll be better about writing. I'm doing all I can now and realize I don't write as often as I should like to. Give my regards to Elder Wardley. We all send love to you and prayers for your welfare. May God bless you is our earnest prayer.
Your loving wife.

P.S. Sugar companies are going to pay farmers 50 cents a ton higher for their beets this year. Learn Spanish! Who will help me? I believe I'll do some missionary work and hand it to some of the many Mexicans who are around here."

11 July 1916
814 Arizona Ave, Trinidad, Colorado

"Dear Wife and Children, It is with great pleasure I write you this morning and let you know I am enjoying my work very much and I believe that I am growing as the days go by. Monday we were very successful in holding our meeting at Starkville. There were 15 present. I thought that was fine. I spoke on authority. Wednesday, July 12th, I was very disappointed today in not getting a letter from you. What is the matter that I don't hear from you oftener that I do? I have only gotten one letter from you since the 4th of July. July 13th, I was very glad to hear from you and learn that you are all well and enjoying the blessing of the Lord. I am very glad Leon's eye

is getting along so well, write and tell me all about it. We held a dandy meeting for about 30 minutes and those present said I spoke just fine. I do hope I will become a good speaker before I come home. I am first getting ready to go over to the coal camp by the name of Jensen to see some of our Spanish saints that are living there. When I come back I will tell you what they had to say. We saw our Spanish friends and they treated us just fine. The old lady is going to be baptized in a little while. For some reason all my folks have quit writing me. The only ones I hear from is you and some of my friends. Even mother and Mabel. Why haven't I heard from them for nearly two weeks? When even my folks don't take an interest I what I am trying to do, it makes one feel pretty discouraged. But I am thankful for my wife and children and the many friends I have. Also my mother and your father and mother. I will close asking the Lord to bless you with his choicest blessings, your loving husband. Tell the children thank you for the kisses they sent me." Oh how I would like to see you all today.

14 July 1916
814 Arizona Ave, Trinidad, Colorado

"Dear Wife, I am first starting to find out some of the things a Bishop has to put up with. There is one thing I believe I am becoming a master over and that is my temper. That is pretty good don't you think. Part of today I have been out tracting. I had a very good time I got acquainted with some very good people. Mary, I have dreamed of you three times this week. Last night when I say you in my dream, you were crying our heart out. Write and tell me what has gone wrong. Tuesday night I dreamed all about the children. I just received your letter that you wrote July 7. I was very glad you are all well and I was very pleased to receive the kisses from Dolley and Dwinnna. Also was pleased to receive Leon's letter and note the interest h is taking around home. I will answer his letter tonight. Tell Bp Thomason I haven't forgotten him. I have been going to write him for the last six months. You know I think a great deal of him. I have your pictures where I can see them whenever I come to my room. Kiss the children for me and tell them I long to see them. Your loving husband and papa, Eugene."

16 July 1916
Logan, Utah

"My dear son, Was so glad to receive your welcome letter to know you are doing such a good work. I go to the temple twice a day. We have a new President now, a Willard Young from Salt Lake. They have remodeled the temple it is grand. I like it so much better than the Salt Lake temple. It will close the last of the month then I'll be lonely for awhile. I have been very tired since coming home. I am not able to go and work for my children. I'll have to be quiet now and they will have to get someone else to do their work. Aunt Lizzie isn't a bit well she had a stroke and is sure a lot of bother for our girls. Will be a good thing if she could try to rest. I sent you a small parcel yesterday the sox are light color and weight and will be better than heavier ones or black ones. I would like very much to visit Mary this fall. Don't know if I will be able. Not much news to write. Logan is quiet since the students left. All send best love, Good bye God bless you my dear son."

16 July 1916
Probably Logan, UT

"Dear Brother, I have written you twice but have received no answer. Won't be long now before we leave for Idaho. Lee will be back in another month. I'll be so glad I sure miss my beloved. Love, from your Mabel."

18 July 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Eugene, Your most welcome letters reached us last night, also the Liahona. I certainly was pleased to hear form you and that you are meeting with such good success. I am thankful that the Lord is blessing you so abundantly in your labors. What caused your evening meeting to be small? Are the people out promenading and too busy after pleasure to find enjoyment in being spiritually fed? It seems very lonesome without Leon. He was away last night. He is so anxious to earn a little money to help with his schooling expenses next winter. The work he has is so much easier than thinning beets or working in the hay and he can make more so I let him go. I feel that John will watch over him all right. The hay is all cut. It is heavier that I was last year. Lile Marler is visiting in Utah. Independence will celebrate the 24th of July. The Primary is going to make a display of things the children have made in commemoration of the pioneers. Rag dolls, mittens, carts, oxen, wagons, cardboard sheep, cows, dogs, and even cardboard drivers for the wagons. Glenice and Dwinna helped make to make a pair of oxen and a wagon and today I have sewed their rag dolls and Glenice stuffed at hers until she fell asleep. She takes a keen interest in all that is being done and is anxious to help. The little girls around here are so good, they always call for her. Hazel Hill will stay with me this winter if I teach and if she doesn't marry Ludvig T. before then. I understand from his sister that they correspond regularly. I wish you would write Br Thomason. He would appreciate it and it would make it better for me to have him feel good toward us. I'm out of paper so must close. Best blessings, your wife and babies."

21 July 1916
Logan, UT

"My dear Children, I received your kind and welcome letter some days ago but have been so busy going through two shifts at the temple but now it is closed for one month. How are the crops doing? I am expecting Jennie home tonight with the baby because it is so hot in Salt Lake and they are going to move to Ogden pretty soon. If you go to teach school this fall, I do hope you will get someone to care for the children. The girls all send their best love, Goodbye my dear children, Loving mother."

23 July 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Husband, Sunday afternoon and all is quiet and peaceful. The children are outside playing and I have just time for quiet reflection. I have just been thinking over the joys and sorrows that come to us on earth and to what extent we ourselves are responsible for them. To a great extent I fear we drift along too much and forget to give the word of advice and praise I should. Advice I fear I give too often and not always with the right spirit. This leads up to what I started to say at first. I have been thinking of Leon and how best I can encourage and sustain him in his efforts to be a good boy and an honored and useful man. You, having been a boy, know how hard it is and how much a word of encouragement helps. Now, Eugene, I feel you could help Leon wonderfully by writing him a personal letter. Just to him alone. You have a splendid opportunity now that he is boarding at Br James Nelson's home, over by the river. Address him to Lorenzo in C/O Br Nelson. Don't say I suggested it or even mentioned it; but write as if it had just occurred to you, now that he has gone away from home to work out as it were on his own responsibility, that you wanted to give him a word of warning against picking up any of the evil words or actions of the men and boys he associates with. To be strong I good, to be a leader among his fellowmen for good, just as is promised in his blessings. Tell him you expect great things from him for he is one of God's chosen children and should make it his whole aim to be worthy of the blessings God has in store for him. Eugene, I know you want to help train him and even if you are away you can do more than if you were here. He dearly loves his father and will do most anything to please him. He is a good boy. He makes mistakes but his desires are to do right. The environment here is not of the best but maybe we can help others by helping him. All are well. He has earned nine dollars the past week and is very proud of the fact. Lets try to make him just as proud of having overcome temptation or in having lived true to his convictions in spite of temptations from without. In our Elder's Conference today, we received splendid advice and words of encouragement. Br Briggs spoke on the "Privileges of an Elder". They have the special power or it is their special office to ordain people to the Melchizeck Priesthood. Their power to officiate in the Priesthood is just as great as Pres Joseph F. Smiths. Just think what power that is. They can command and be obeyed they can rebuke and be obeyed, they can ask and receive. Surely, the Priesthood is as Bp Thomason said, the greatest treasure a man has; to be prized above all the things of the earth. Br Briggs wished to be remembered to you and wished you every success. Thursday, Friday, and Saturday of this week I will take my examinations. Please remember me with your faith and prayers as I feel very weak. I have not heard from your mother for about two weeks but I guess all are well. My mother is coming this week. I can hardly wait to see her. I received your letter with Marie's [Christiansen, Mary's sister] letter enclosed and was very grateful for her words of praise. I hope that I am worthy of them. I know our babies are just as sweet and good as she says they are. I will write Dr Irvin as you suggest but not until after examinations when I can give it my whole thought. Wilford [Anderson] has all the hay up. I think he said 30 loads. Nearly everyone's hay is heavier than it was last year. We haven't cut the hay and grain as yet but it will be ready in a couple of weeks. We have a pretty good stand of new lucern. How much ground was it you wanted Wilford to plant with fall grain? The primary is giving the program today. Yes, I think you must have a good Sunday School. How I would like to drop in and tell them a story some Sunday morning. Oh! How I long for your company! It seems as if my spirit will not be denied communion with its soul mate but goes forth over the barriers that divide us and is sustained and

comforted. Then for a time I am content again. Eugene you say, "I trust and hope that I will accomplish the desire of my heart, so you can be proud of me when I come back." I'm proud of you now. The only thing that would make me more proud is for you to forget self and work only for God's cause. Then he will magnify you and strengthen and build you up. W, everyone, send you heaps and bushels of love.

Your wife, Mary

P.S. I didn't get a chance to send my letter yesterday so will just say that we have been down to the church house celebrating today. Tired out! Very glad our hay is up. It looks as if we could have a storm soon. The sky is cloudy and the wind is blowing. Excuse the ink color change, I spilled the other. Yours with love, Mary"

25 July 1916

Logan, Utah

"My dear son, I received your welcome letter guess it makes you humble going without purse or script. I had a letter from Mary. They are all well and Leon is a very busy boy. The temple is closed and I feel very lonesome, don't hardly know what to do with myself. Jennie is here with her babe tis sure a lovely child but quite cross. Have you a good companion? I would love to visit Mary about Xmas time but if I go I'll try and get my own money and don't worry about it. I have rented my rooms for six months after Mabel leaves. I am so glad as I need the money. Mabel leaves the last of next month. God bless you my dear son, Mother"

25 July 1916

814 Arizona Ave, Trinidad, Colorado

"Dear Wife, Hope all is well with you and the children. You wanted me to send you the picture that we Elders had taken last spring. I would of sent you one before, but I will tell you the truth it was such a poor picture of myself I did not want you to see it. If you still want it, I will send it. I will send you a Spanish Book of Mormon then possibly you will be able to learn something about their language. I had my first experience in blessing a baby and giving it a name. Elder Wardle said I did just fine. I certainly wish I could speak their language. Mary do you ever hear from David or any of the girls? Mabel is the only one that writes me. When you write Lillie, wish you would ask her why Will doesn't write me. It doesn't seem possible when I look out over my life and think how I used to dislike going to meetings like I did. Now I'm going to a meeting every night. I am very lonesome. I hope and trust when I come home the Bishop will keep me busy working in the ward. I trust I will feel the same about it when I come home as I do now. How is Leon getting along? I trust he is dong fine and that his eye is getting better. The next time I write mother, I'm going to have him prayed for in the temple. Mary, why not set a day apart and fast and pray for him. I am ready to do it any day you say. I will close, May God and his blessings on you, from your husband and papa, E. Smith
P.S. Kiss the children for me."

29 July 1916
814 Arizona Ave, Trinidad, Colorado

"Dear son, I am indeed proud of you and the interest you take both at home and the fact that you are trying to earn a little money to help pay your school expense this winter. Just a little advice Leon, work hard while you are at Brother [James D.] Nelsons, take the same interest while working for him as you do when you are at home. So if the time ever came that you want to work again, you can go to Br Nelson and get it. I am still laboring here in Trinidad. I am expecting to be here for about 3 months longer. I was out to one of the coal camps last week. I had a very good success while there. I got acquainted with some very nice people. I was invited back to hold a cottage meeting with them. Leon keep out of bad company. You know there are great things expected of you, not only from your parents but from your Father in Heaven. I hope and trust you are well and getting along fine in your work, and that you may have the Spirit of the Lord to be your constant guide and companion. Become acquainted with the whisperings of the same and you have gained the greatest blessing the Lord gives to his children. Kiss Ma and dear sisters for me. I will for this time. May God bless you with his choicest blessings. From your loving Papa,
Eugene Smith

P.S. remember me to Br Nelson and family. Write soon."

3 Aug 1916
814 Arizona Ave, Trinidad, Colorado

"My dear Wife, I received a nice long letter from Ella and Lewis [Adamson] they enclosed \$2. and told me to go and get me a piece of pie. They certainly think a great deal of us. Mary, do you ever hear from David? I have only received four letters from him since I left home. Mabel and mother are the only ones that write to me. I am about to think that the rest of my folks have forgotten me. Next week I am going out on another country hike. I am going over to Raton, New Mexico. I have been told that there is some pretty sites to see going over the divide. By the way, it takes three engines to pull a passenger train from here to Raton New Mexico. There is a coal camp every few hundred miles and hundreds of head of cattle on the hills. A kind lady that lives in a coal camp about four miles from here invited us to come and hold a meeting with her every Sunday afternoon. I certainly appreciated her offer and believe there is a good opening for us in that camp. The people of the world today as a rule don't care for anything but style and fast living and they want what they want no matter



what it takes or costs to get it. They are not thinking very much of the future. They go out and have their good times and then go to their Priest and give him a little change and he forgives them of their sins. What do you know about that? I just got back to my room. I have had the pleasure of meeting some very friendly people today and had some very good conversations. It makes one feel good to meet people that will take time to listen to one. I tell them if you have time to listen to me, I have time to talk with you. How are the children getting along? Are they well? How I would like to see them. Mary, words can hardly tell how much I love you. XXXXXX I will close asking our Heavenly Father to bless you. From your loving husband, Eugene."

4 Aug 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Husband, Your most welcome letter came duly to hand. I am very glad that you and Elder Wardle are having such splendid success with your meetings and your work. How are you progressing in your study of Spanish? Day before yesterday I was over to Sis Ossmen's picking raspberries. They are the only fruit there is in this part of Idaho and they are scarce. Letty gave me the message you sent. Said she was very glad to see you. They treated me grandly. She gave me a bucket of peas and an armful of turnips. Martha, George, Georgie, and Allen were going to Henry's lake for a fishing trip today but it is thundering, lightening, and raining so they won't be able to go. I never in my life saw so much traveling as now. There is a constant stream of cars, loaded down, either going toward the park [Yellowstone National Park] or coming from it. I suppose you have lots of melons and fruit where you are. The oats are ready to cut for hay. When the storm is over I will have Wilford come and do it. Leon is playing with the children and they are making such a noise that I can't think so I will close. We all send our best love, your wife Mary C. Smith"

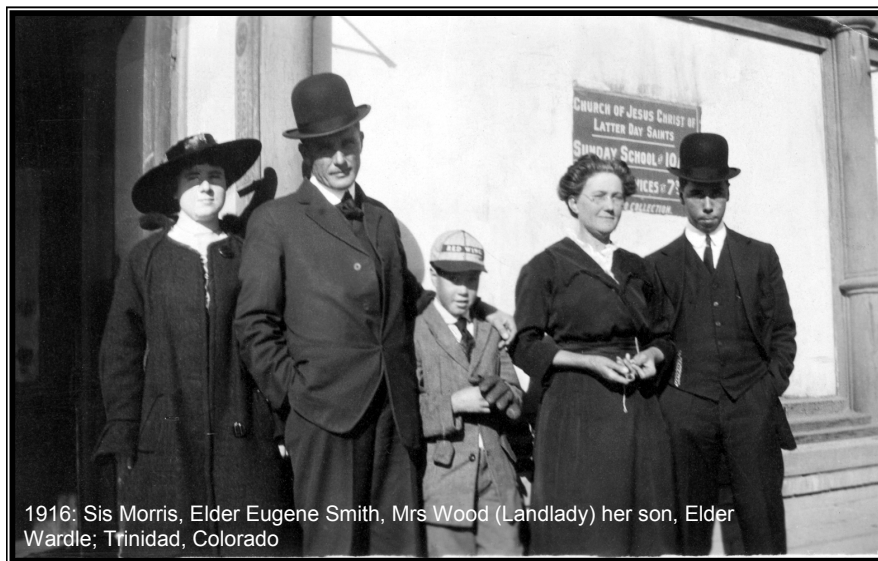
5 Aug 1916
814 Arizona Ave, Trinidad, Colorado

"Dear Wife and Children, It is 6:00 am and Elder Wardle is in bed asleep. I have been for the last hour making out my report. I am all through now. I suppose I had better get my Sunday School lesson prepared. We had a very nice time both at Sunday School and meeting. We certainly had a dandy testimony meeting. It is a wonder how some of the little boys and girls about age of Leon dare get up and bear their testimony like they did this evening. I am called out again to go and see our sick Spanish saint as I will finish my letter when I come back. I just got back from seeing our sick friend. She is feeling much better today. Sis Wood, the lady I am staying with had one of her friends come and talk to us on the Gospel. In a few things she had me guessing. But I believe I came out victorious. I promised I would talk with her again. O how I wish I had studied the gospel in my early life more than I did. The more one reads the gospel, the more there is to learn. I just read one of your letters to Mrs Wood. She said why Elder Smith, you have an ideal wife and one that you can be proud of. I told her I certainly was proud of you. Yes Mary, it won't be long until I am on my way home to those I love with all my heart. Ella [Adamson] said to me when you are honorable released, she would feel proud to have

me come and have pie with them. Mary, I know that this is the gospel of Christ that we are teaching and that Joseph Smith was a prophet of God and if we obey the promptings of the Spirit we will get back into the presence of our maker. I will close for this time, may our Heavenly Father bless you, from your loving husband and papa

XXXXX

P.S. I'm glad Leon got the letter I wrote him. Did Dolley get the card I sent her for her birthday. I received the money your mother sent me and will write and thank her. Kiss the children for me. Mary, I dream of you quite often and it won't be long before the dreams we have will come true. Remember me to George and family and all my friends. I wrote Bp Thomason but haven't received answer. Ask him if he received my letter."



1916: Sis Morris, Elder Eugene Smith, Mrs Wood (Landlady) her son, Elder Wardle; Trinidad, Colorado

7 Aug 1916
814 Arizona Ave, Trinidad, Colorado

"My dear Husband, It is just 6:30am, I have been studying the past two hours upon American Literature. I am studying the lives of our great poets, critics, essayists, novelists, historians, ect. It thrills one with a desire to labor and win greatness or, better still, to labor and help our fellowmen to a higher ambition and better way of living. We should not desire an easy life but a busy, inspiring, helpful one. As Bancroft, our greatest historian said when he was eight years old, "I was trained to look upon life here as a season for labor;" so should we look upon life; then will we accomplish the most good and receive the most joy. I trust you are well and enjoying your labors. You and Elder Wardle have a wonderful chance to do much good. War clouds, with their spirit of strife and hatred, are on every side. Kings and monarchs are striving in hatred against one another. You are called by the greatest and most High Kingdom to go forth and preach the doctrine of peace on earth, good will to men. Thus, to teach the doctrine of universal brotherhood. Could any honor, that these petty kings of the earth might bestow upon you, equal the honor that comes to you through being an emissary of the great King of all ages and all things? His reign and his favors shall endure through all eternity, while earthly honors shall pass away. How earnestly we should strive to fit ourselves for the battle to give our utmost to our King. For we are in the midst of the fight. Is not Satan striving against the most High God for supremacy? Are not all his forces pitted against His work? But we are sure of one thing, that is that Jesus Christ will not fail but He will set up a Kingdom that shall endure to the end. Our mission is to hold fast to the truth, keep valiant in the fight and win to our cause or the cause of

God, all that we can; that they too may become partakers of the joys and blessings of the gospel. There is no news. Wilford begins hauling hay today. The sun is shining, birds singing, cool breezes blow over the land. "God's light is in the Heavens and alls right with the world."

7 Aug 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"Dear Papa, How are you? Mamma and I are going to Pinock Springs tomorrow. There are three or four other going too. The Bee Hive girls went up there last week. Our crops are looking just fine down here. Mr Yoe's going to start cutting grain in two more weeks. Your grateful son, Leon Smith.

P.S. Excuse this writing.

7 Aug 1916

Willow Springs Ranch, Antelope, Idaho

"Dear Bro, I now take time to answer yours of the 21st. Would have answered sooner but have been up the canyon for an outing and just back yesterday. All are well at present but Nora has had quite a lot of sickness since the birth of our daughter on May 17. Am indeed pleased to note you are making good, as most of our Idaho Elders do. I heard one mission president say that the Idaho boys were made of the right kind of stuff to make good missionaries. Just got a letter today from Alma who is laboring in Manchester, England. He is in the work head over heels and enjoying his labor fine. Says we should be happy to live in the good old Rockies after what he has seen in the old World. Crops are not so good here this year. Seem very short and thin have had lots of rain lately but it came a little too late to do the good we have need of. We pray God may be your constant companion. Hyrum T. Moss"

9 Aug 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

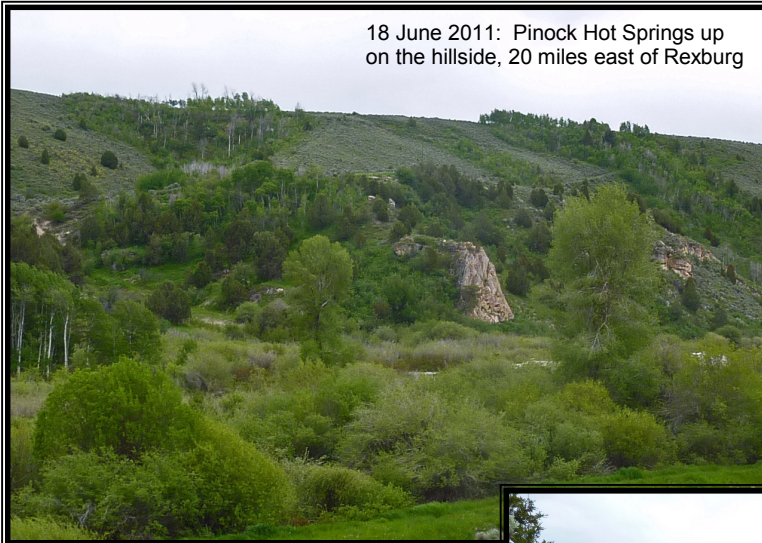
"Dearest Eugene, I'm just on my way home from a pleasure outing. Trying to write while the buggy is going because the long letter I wrote this morning I have misplaced and I want to send you a letter today so will have to do the best I can. Bp and Sis Thomason, Br's Charles Anderson, Wilford Anderson, A.J. Fjelstrom and wives and ten children, Leon and I have been two days at Pinock's Hot Springs about six miles southeast of Canyon Creek [also known as Green Canyon]. We've had a glorious time. How I have longed for you and wish you could have been with us. It makes me envious to see the other women enjoying the love and companionship of their husbands. But I know I have your love, a greater measure of love than most women and I thank God for it and rejoice over it. All are well. I hope and pray that you are well and that God may bless you. I'll write you a long letter tonight. Yours with love, Mary"

9 Aug 1916
Logan, Utah

Postcard with picture of the Logan Utah, Agricultural College and grounds.

"Read your card and was surely glad to hear from you and that you were all well. Write often as I am always very anxious to hear from you all. I'm feeling fairly well all but my back. Best love to all, Mother

18 June 2011: Pinock Hot Springs up on the hillside, 20 miles east of Rexburg



18 June 2011: Green Canyon on the way to Pinock Hot Springs, 20 miles east of Rexburg



18 June 2011: Old wagon road on the way to Pinock Hot Springs (Green Canyon), 20 miles east of Rexburg



10 Aug 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Husband, Home once more and all is well. We reached home last night at 7:30 o'clock just as it began to rain. We had a very heavy rain storm but it was clear this morning and Leon and I went over to Sister Ossmen's to pick raspberries. We got 16 cups as our share. I let the children have all they could eat for supper and put us six quarts. We are going to pick berries again Monday. Fruit is very very scarce here this season. This is the first I have been able to get. There are no apples, pears, or prunes. Everything froze. There were no gooseberries or currants. Glenice wants to write to you.

Dear Papa, I am five years old. I love you Papa. Here are the three kisses. We have two baby pigeons. Thanks for the birthday card you sent me. Your little girl, Glenice. Eugene, it is wonderful how the country across Moody Creek and into Teton basin has developed. Almost everything is under cultivation. Right back up against the mountains and the crops are grand. We crossed the north end of Rexburg Bench over to the elbow of Moody then east a short distance over the road we came on from Canyon Creek. Then turned southeast and traveled right up over the hills until we came to Canyon Creek and the springs. They are situated to the east of Canyon Creek on a small bench or table that rises about 100 feet above the Creek with the bench rising east of it over a hundred feet more. The spring comes up out of solid rocks and is carried to the pool in a six inch iron pipe. The pool is made of cement, nine feet deep in deepest part and two feet in the shallowest. It is 106 feet long and 43 feet wide and has about 50 dressing rooms. The water is very warm but contains but little mineral. We certainly had a splendid time. Everyone was so pleasant. We came home by way of Canyon Creek and Teton City so we saw a great deal of country. When you come home, we will go and see it. I surely want you to see that country. I am almost in love with it. They have a ward at Canyon Creek. Wilford is cutting the grain for feed today. It is very heavy. The lucern has come pretty good. The Bishop got your letter and was pleased to hear form you and will answer soon. Charley Browning owns the ranch just north of the elbow at Moody Creek. It runs down to Moody Creek. My ink is thick and my pen is poor. We ever pray for God to bless you with health and strength and in your labors. Your absence has surely taught us how much we love you, and how very dear you are to us. I knew that I always loved you but never before knew that I loved you so much it hurt.

P.S. Leon only worked for Mr Nelson a week. He was too small to do the work.

P.S. Martha, George and Georgia, and Allen are in the Park. This is a stalk of this year's Lucerne."

12 Aug 1916
Thornton, Idaho

"Dear friend, Will write a few lines to let you know how we are getting along. We are well and very glad to know you are getting along so good in your work. We are having fine weather. George wanted me to mention a few things in regards to the grain. It will be ready to harvest in two weeks and it is nearly half and half of Turkey Red and Gold Coin. Mrs Smith spoke about building the barn big enough for a granary too instead of buying sacks and we will have to start to get things ready. George judges the grain will go about 30-35 bushels to the acre. I hope he is

right in regards to the road. There is not anyone traveling through only once in a while. I guess they took a tumble we didn't want them coming through. Our new schoolhouse is progressing nicely. There are lots of new houses here. You will get lost on Main street when you come home. There is no news only lots of work. There is a ball game and dance once and a while. There is one Sat. wish you were here to visit again with. With best love and wishes we remain as ever, George and Martha"

12 Aug 1916
814 Arizona Ave, Trinidad, Colorado

"Dearest Mary, I was very much surprised this morning when I received my mail to learn you were having such a hard time adjusting our affairs. I realize that we have had some trouble this summer in keeping down the expenses but I also thought with what Br Thomason was owing us we would get along alright. The amount of grain and hay we have sold amounted to something like \$1,500. unless your expenses have been higher that other years. It looks to be like we ought to get along fine. Mary, I love and respect you too much to ever think of staying in the mission field and knowing you are at home worrying. It is like this, if our income won't keep Leon in school and pay our expenses, then put a pasture on one of the places or it would be better to sell one of them. It never was intended that we shouldn't have some enjoyment out of life and I look at it like this with the [blessings?] we have, we need to never allow ourselves to worry about the future that is so far as this world's goods are concerned. There never is a day passes that I don't long to be home and take some of the load off your shoulders that I know you are carrying. I am also surprised that you haven't been receiving my letters. You wanted to know if I received the presents you sent me. I should say I did. Just as quick as I received same, I wrote and thanked you. I will close; I do hope you are feeling better both spiritual and temporal. Promise me you won't worry and I will be contented. I hope and trust that the Lord will guide and protect you that you will have the desires of you heart granted unto you. This is the prayer of your loving husband, Eugene Smith.

P.S. I would like to drop in and see you and the children and tell you how much I love you. In my last letter I wrote you about selling of our ranch on the river. What do you think about that?"

16 Aug 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Husband, I am busy picking berries but appreciate the Liahonas. I will put them away and read them this winter. Glenice wants me to tell you she has picked two cups of berries this morning and if you will come home she will make jam out of them for you. It keeps us busy getting our share of the berries. There are so many talking, I can't think of what I am writing. Just had some excitement. Baby just slipped into the ditch. Even her bonnet is wet. You ought to see her. She is dressed in one of Lee's rompers and a shirt and is barefooted. I'll have to close as it is mail time. It took all my time changing babies. May God bless you is our constant prayer. Your wife, Mary"

17 Aug 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Eugene, I wrote you about the beautiful weather we were having. It is grand although we have had a very severe thunder and rain shower pass over the country. We need it as well as the sunshine and already the sun is beginning to shine again. Excuse the pencil baby has been using my pen and I cannot write with it. Well Aunt Caroline, Mother and all have gone to Shelley. I hardly got to visit with mother I had to take examinations all the first week she was here and Monday was so busy preparing for company. Mother is worrying herself to death over Irma. I wish I could get Irma with me. Eugene, I am thankful to know that you are doing so well and making so many friends. I do not think there was ever before a time in the history of the church when so many were favorably interested in the church as now. Truly the harvest is white ready for the sickle and those who go forth to reap shall be blessed. Now I am through with my examinations, I am going to begin studying religious subjects so as to keep somewhere near you. I will get a copy of "Cowley's Talks on Doctrine" and send to you as soon as possible. Leon is home with me. He only worked one week. The boss of the gravel gang thought him too young for the work and John laid him off. He is going to help build fences. I try to keep him busy all the time. He was very pleased to receive the letter from you. Today I am going to try to get some raspberries. All the other berries and all large fruit was killed by frost so we won't be able to get much fruit this year. There is a great deal of wild fruit in the hills. The oats are all heading out and on the dry farms the grain is beginning to ripen. Soon nine months have passed since you left. Over one-third of the time you will be away. It will not be long before there will be one of the happiest reunions ever held. I want you so much. The other night I dreamed you kissed me then I woke up and tried to go to sleep but could not. I wanted you to kiss me again. Dreams aren't very satisfactory when they end that way. All are well. We pray for your welfare every day and we know that God blesses you. Glenice had a birthday party Monday. We all send our love. Your wife Mary C. Smith"

18 Aug 1916

814 Arizona Ave, Trinidad, Colorado

"Dear Wife and Children, I had appointed meeting the other night at Starkville along in the afternoon Elder Wardle took sick so it was up to me to go and hold the meeting. I left Trinidad in the middle of the afternoon. I got Starkville [about 4 miles south of Trinidad] at 7:30. There was a large crowd waiting for me. They treated me just fine and invited me back. One of our friends, Mrs Reed, insisted I stay all night. She just treated me grand. Today I have been tracting some and visiting some of our Mengan saints. I am getting ready to go out this evening to hold a cottage meeting. I wish you were her to go along."

19 Aug 1916

814 Arizona Ave, Trinidad, Colorado

"How thankful we should be for this everlasting Gospel and for the many blessings derived by obeying the same. When I talk with people who are not of our faith and compare the kind of God

they are looking forward to meeting with the kind the Latter-Day Saints believe in then it makes me want to learn more about the Gospel of Christ. A Mr John Wesley, the founder of the Methodist church says, "Where shall we wander now to find successors they have left behind the faithful whom we seek in vain are numbered from the sons of men. Ye different sects who all declare Lo here is Christ or Christ is there; your stranger proofs divinely given and show me where true Christians live." I am thankful to my Heavenly Father that I have gained the knowledge that Joseph Smith was a prophet of God and that he was the instrument of God in restoring the Gospel of Christ back to earth. I am well enjoying my work just fine. I will close for this time hoping and trusting all is well. Love, Your husband Eugene"

20 Aug 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear, dear husband, It is with great pleasure that I write to you and tell you that all are well and that all is well with us. I hope and pray that you and Elder Wardle are enjoying the same blessing. In answer to your questions, will say that I have not heard from my examination as yet. I fear, however, that I failed in the first subject, English Composition, as I had so much to do, mother and Lena visiting with me and I allowed myself to worry so I became unwell when I entered the room and could not do justice to the subject. If I have failed, I can take it again in November. In regard to the granary, will say I sent Mr Yoe \$50.00 to buy lumber with and told him to build it as you had instructed him to do. I am planning to go up there either the last of this week or the first of next to see how things are and get some berries. Then I will make whatever plans we feel are for the best good. Sacks are thirteen cents a piece and in selling them back they allow six cents so I thought best to fix the granary part of the stable so you would not need so many sacks but could store it loose. In regard to what you wrote about fasting for Leon's eye; will say that I think it the very best thing to do. If it is ever cured, it will be by the power of God. Leon feels the same way about it. Ever since I had Patriarch administer to him, He has felt sure he would be healed but not by the Doctors. Shall we fast for his benefit next Sunday, August 27? We at home will fast and pray too. Was very glad to learn that Pres Herrick and wife had visited you. You do not say one word about how Pres Herrick felt in regard to the work you and Elder Wardle have been doing and that is what I am interested in. I had the pleasure of shaking hands with Sis Holcombe (the elder lady) who just arrived from Colo. Just in time for the frost. Beans, potatoes, squash and a few other things got badly bitten. Sister gave very flattering reports of you and your work in Pueblo. It made my heart rejoice. I suspect that you must have been one of her favorites. I expect to entertain them all next Wednesday. I have just been over to see Georgie. He has an awful abscess in the center of his hand. The Dr. has lanced it twice and has drain pipes in it to keep the puss out. They have to give him morphine to put him to sleep because of his great pain. Br Fjelstrom has just called to ask me to take part in Sunday School's special program tonight. Will finish my letter when I get back. Meeting is out but it is so late I won't have time to write much as I must get up before five to go pick berries again. I spoke upon the sacrament as instituted by Jesus and how sacred it should be to us. Everyone was attentive. Br Hansen, C.V., spoke one hour and twenty minutes upon tobacco evils. Oh! Dear! both babies went to sleep and yours truly wished she could too. My darling, I wish I could be with you. How I long for you at times. Soon it will be almost a year has passed. Br Fjelstrom told me that he and Bp Thomason had been over to administer to Georgie and he felt better said

that the boy had wonderful faith. Bp Thomason sends his regards. Sorry he has not answered your letter but wants to do so. He is building an immense barn, over 60 ft long. Our constant prayer is that God may bless you. Goodnight and sweet dreams, your loving wife Mary"

23 Aug 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My own Beloved, It is with joy I write and send you our very best love. Oh! How I long to see you. Sometimes it seems my soul will not be denied but when you get home I'll make up in loving you for all the time you've been away. All are well Leon was to the doctor's today. He seems pleased with his eye. Tomorrow we are going to pick berries. We have to get up before sunrise. Its after eleven now so I will soon have to go to bed. I entertained Br and Sis Holcombe, also Sister Riley Holcombe and family at supper tonight. They seem to be big hearted people. I was glad to be able to show them that I appreciated their kindness to you. I intend to call on the soon. The young Sister Holcombe has been very lovely out here. Georgie's hand is very much better. Ever since he was administered to it has been getting better. We had to shoot Curley the other day. Poor thing has been ill all summer. Last winter someone shot him right through the body and he has been sick all summer. We have doctored and doctored but finally had to kill him. It seems very lonely without a dog. I hope and pray that you are well and that your labors are proving successful. Give my regards to Elder Wardle. We constantly pray for you and for your success in your labors. We all send our very best love to you. [Mary]"

27 Aug 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dearest Eugene, It is with great pleasure I write to you and try to tell you how much I love you and how very precious to me you love is. I never cease to rejoice and give thanks to God that he has given me to you and bestowed upon me your great love. Since I have been separated from you, it has been revealed to me with so much greater force, that the joy and pleasure I found in life was dependent on your love and your companionship. Can you wonder that I long for your return because I know that the bond between us has deepened and our mutual sympathies have broadened and to me, companionship with the good man God has given me will be a source of most exquisite joy. Then we look forward to the time when we have finished our labors here and are reunited and perhaps permitted to have companionship with God, how very much greater will be the joy; what a little thing it seems to give all our time and God-given talents in His work that we in return may receive this great gift and receive greater knowledge and greater power to enjoy it. All are well and busy both with labor and pleasure. I am going to pick raspberries once more then the season will be over. Nearly everyone has been in the hills picking huckleberries. They are so very plentiful this year. I have wanted to go very much but as I have only the single rig I have not been able too. But never mind I have put up fifty quarts of Raspberries and will get some service berries. Br and Sis Fjelstrom invited me and the girls to go with them last Friday to Heise Hot Springs. We had a glorious time. Jennie Thomason, Bishop and Sis Thomason and Mary Marler were with us. Last night I went to the store. George insisted on us staying and going to town to the show "Love's Boomerang". We went up in the

car and stayed with Martha all night. Tonight we will go to the Primary program. Allen and Mamie [Mary Marler, Mary Smith's niece] will sing a duet and Leon will open meeting."

28 Aug 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"Martha, Mary, and Allen all came over, spent the afternoon with me and we all went to Meeting together. Yours truly was not on the program but she told a story to the children. It's almost getting a joke here. I'm never put on the program but I never go to night's meeting but what I am called to recite, speak or tell a story. Well it's wash day and I must close. We all send our very best love to you. Last night baby said, "Mamma let's get a new baby. I've been baby long enough we need a new baby." Don't you think so too? I do - Yours forever, Mary"

28 Aug 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Husband, Your most welcome but very short letter from Clayton, New Mexico, reached me last night. Sorry to learn that you were broke. Are you laboring without "purse or script" or are you without funds? I sent 35 dollars to Denver about two weeks ago. Just received word from my examinations. Passed in everything, but my average per cent is not high enough so will have to take two subjects over. I fell below 85% in two. But never mind, I have two months to study and know were I can get a text book in American Literature so fell that I can pass all right. I could not get a regular text book before. I am going to get some berries in the morning. Mr Sweaker tells me that Mr Yoe has begun to cut grain on our ranch. Wheat is selling at \$2.16 per cwt. If it is that price when we thresh, had I better sell or hold it? We got 24 loads of feed when we cut the oats and new lucern. Dear old boy, wish you could take a plunge in Pinock's Warm Springs to clean up and revive you on, then drop into a hammock and I'd read you a nice story. Wouldn't it be nice. May God bless you is my prayer, Your loving wife, Mary"

30 Aug 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Husband, We are just about ready to start for the ranch."

31 Aug 1916
Thornton, Idaho

"Dear Bro, No doubt you think I did not care to answer your letter, but that is not the case, but I have been so busy I have just neglected it. But we are always glad to hear from you. Hope you are well and enjoying your mission, you are certainly having a splendid opportunity of seeing the US and cultivating the different classes of people. I suppose Mary told you we went to the Park (Yellowstone) and did have a dandy time while we were there. The boys only fished three hours

and caught 75 pounds of fish and we ate all we could besides giving about 50 pounds away. We saw over 200 elk and 2 deer and about 25 bears. The bears bothered us two nights and I was quite worried. The dry farm grain on this side is not turning out as well as was expected. Some going 10 and 13 bushels to the acre. The hay crop of Idaho was 20% short so far this year and they are afraid the second crop will fall short." Bobby Soom and wife have a new girl they named her Ginny. Maud Anderson and Morace Koon were married the 24th of Aug, will live down near McCarry's. We have some new citizens in Thornton now, a Mr and Mrs Charles Cobb of Salt Lake, Mrs Frank Smith of Sugar City, which adds to the populations. Many people that knew you when traveled for Watkins Products have inquired for you. B.M. Fuller is in Salt Lake on a vacation. Our crop is not as good this year as last."

NOTE: The rest of the letter is missing

1 Sep 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"I indeed take pleasure in answering your kind and welcome letter. I am so very glad you are well and enjoying the spirit of the Lord. Mary, don't you even for one moment worry about not passing in your examinations. I know you felt quite bad. But this is the only time that you ever took an examination and did not pass. I feel that when you take the examination again you will pass. You wanted to know if I was traveling without purse or script when I was down in New Mexico. I should say I was and a merry old time I had. In regard to the selling of the grain when it is threshed, at the present prices sell by all means. Mary, I would say try your very best to contract at \$1.75 per cwt even if the present price is \$2.16 per cwt. I note what you say about the young Lucern. That was just fine. The Lord is blessing us isn't he? I too am anxious for the time to pass so I can go hoe to those I love with all my heart. Tell the children I love them very much and I long to see them. Mary, you know I love you with all my heart don't you? To me you are one of the best women in all the world. I am well and enjoying the Spirit of the Lord as much as I prepare myself to receive the same. I will close for the time. From your loving,
Eugene Smith

P.S. Don't take chances on the grain contract if you can. How I would like to have seen Bounce before you killed him."

4 Sep 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"We are just about ready to leave for the valley. We have had a delightful time and have done a good deal of work. Ella [Adamson] and I picked 62 quarts of service berries. Cleaned them and put them up, 21 quarts for myself. I will leave them with Ella and she will bring them down. I picked sixteen quarts since to take home with me. I found everything at the ranch OK. Mr Yoe had finished cutting the grain. He has 11 large stacks. He expects over 3000 bushels of fall wheat. The spring grain is not ripe as yet. Mr Yoe is certainly a good renter. He does more than he has promised. He is starting the stable and granary today. Jim Christensen is helping him. I

stayed with Ella 2 nights, Kate one and Mrs Yoe one night. The babies are awake so I will need to close and write more when I get home tonight. We all send our best love, Mary"

9 Sep 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Husband, I just came home tonight from picking Huckleberries up in Lime Kiln Canyon and Hell's Hole. I had just reached the home from the Dry Farm when John and Clara Nelson came and invited me to go up with them picking berries. We had a very good time. I picked nearly ten gallon and walked dozens of miles up the mountain sides. John and Clara treated me just grand. It seems that all the neighbors are doing everything to show me a good time. John has a grand wife and Clara has a good husband."

11 Sep 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"Sister Thomason came down last night so I did not get my letter finished. She took care of the babies while I went to the Canyon. I just got home from Priesthood meeting and Mutual Convention. John, Clara and I went up together. Sister Lottie Nichols gave her report today. She gave a very good report. It is nearly train time so I will send this letter and send you a longer one tonight. Your loving wife, Mary"

11 Sep 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"It is with pleasure I write to you and let you know that all is well. I just finished putting up my huckleberries. I have 20 quarts and besides gave away eight quarts of fresh berries to neighbors and friends. Don't worry about dark complexioned men. There is only one for me and there will never be but one and he is far away doing his duty. I certainly have learned that I love him better than life itself. I am longing and waiting for his return but I do not want him one moment before he has accomplished his labors. I dreamed of you the other night too but I dreamed that you kissed me. Then woke up. I tried to go to sleep again so that I could have the exquisite joy of another kiss but could not do so. Wheat at Thornton is \$2.11 I sent to Ririe today to try and contract at least a thousand bushel of his at \$1.95. I received both your letters in regard to fasting for Leon's eye a day after the day you had started. Next time you write about it, let me know about 10 days in advance. I have certainly been busy the past month picking fruit. I have 80 quarts put up and have picked it all myself. The second of October school will commence and then I will have leisure time every day, to write. No Eugene I do not think you expect to hear form me too often. I ought to be able to write you every day but it seems the past month it has been impossible. While I was in the hills I could not get a chance to send you a letter. Dear boy, I'm going to be better. One of the prettiest sights I have seen for a long time was a view of Antelope Country from the hills above Lim Kiln Canyon. It was almost sundown and there lying far below us to the south was a panorama view of Antelope Flat, Granite Creek and way back of

the hills. It looked like a giant's patch work quilt of green, yellow, gray and white. It sure is a beautiful country. Peter Larsen is married. He married a girl from Camas Creek. George Marler is not at all well. He has had very severe pains in his head for about a week. He feels better today. Both he and Martha send their regards to you. We all send heaps of love. If you only knew how dear to us you are you would feel content, your loving wife, Mary C Smith"

12 Sep 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"Dear Eugene, I am glad to be able to report tonight that I have contracted a1000 bushels of wheat at \$2.05 bulk. This saves my buying very many sacks. I contracted to Intermountain Equity Co. Mr Tomelson is their representative. I did not contract more than this amount as we do not know exactly what we will raise. I trust that this will meet with your approval. All of us are well and hope the same for you. Martha Anglesy-Hutchens oldest girl was killed the other day. She was leading a horse over a wire and the horse became frightened and dragged her into the fence. Harold and Viola Terry have a new son. I am going to put up peaches and pickles tomorrow. Yes, I felt keenly my failure in examination but I ought to feel hopeful as I had only studied those four subjects for a little over two weeks. Now I have two months. Wilford has all the hay and grain down. The hay got frosted a little. We all send our best love, Mary"

14 Sep 1916
814 Arizona Ave, Trinidad, Colorado

"Dear Wife and Children, It is with pleasure I write you a few lines this morning. I told you in one of my last letters of our lady missionary who was homesick. She broke down and cried last night as though her heart would break. Poor girl, certainly felt bad for her. Possible I was some what to blame. I did not believe that she was as homesick as she is. You can hardly believe what a new missionary has to go through before they are contented with their work. I have heard them say what good am I doing out here away from all that is near and dear to me and then they would say I am going home and break down and cry like their hearts would break. My, how I wish you



1916: Elder Wardle, Sis Morris, Elder Eugene Smith, Trinidad, CO

could be here for a few days and cheer her up. She is Sis Morris and is a relative to the Rocks that are living in Hibbard. It makes me rejoice to know that some of the people who are living in Trinidad are taking more notice of the Gospel. Last night our meeting was heard by a large

crowd and they seemed pleased. When does Mr Yoe expect to thresh? Write and tell me all the news. How I long to see you and the children. I am going on my country trip in a few moments. Leon, I am always pleased to hear form you. I suppose you will be starting to school soon. Elder Wardle and I fasted for you last Sunday. I hope and trust your eye is getting better. Write and tell me just how it is. I certainly do long to see you."

16 Sep 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Husband, It is with pleasure I write and send our love. There isn't a day we do not talk about you and plan of the good times we will have when you come home again. Glenice doesn't think you will know her because she will be so large. She imagines you will think Dwinna is her and how she is going to laugh and say Papa's fooled - that's Dwinna. We sure miss you letters. Haven't had one since Monday. I suppose you are busy out in the country. When you write, tell me of some of your experiences. Do you never attend the sick or name babies or baptize and confirm new members and children? I am interested in all that you do so write all the little happenings. Leon is working for Uncle George bunching hay. George's head aches don't seem to get any better. His mother came tonight for a visit. Byron Anderson is laboring with your old companion. Elder Lester Ogden. He is getting along very, very well. Eugene, why don't you send me that group picture? I am most anxious to see it. Today is Stake Quarterly Conference at Rexburg also tomorrow. I expect to go then. Joseph F. Smith, Jr and Joseph McMurrin are to be present. Sunday morning - How I wish I could tuck my arm through yours and march off to Sunday School with you. I know we would have a good Sunday School. In spirit will try to be with you and take part in the exercises. How is Elder Wardle? Where does his mother live and when is she coming to see me? I certainly would like to meet his mother. We all send our very best love to you and pray that God's choicest blessings may be with you. I just returned from attending conf. One always feels built up after attending their meetings. The main topics dwelt upon was obedience to God's laws especially obedience to the Word of Wisdom. Br Smith showed very clearly and expressively that it was the little things like taking a little tobacco, tea, or coffee which in the final judgment lost us our kingdom. We would not commit a large wrong but feel justified in our little failings, because we feel God will over look them because they are so small. In the Father's Kingdom there is order because there has been and is perfect obedience to every law. Only those who have overcome themselves in all things can enter otherwise there would be discord and that could not possibly be allowed. It requires a great deal to be a true Latter-Day Saint. Constant sacrifice and a constant struggle to overcome ones self. Br McMurrin spoke upon our duties as a people. To be leaders in every deed. Our chief duties were to cry repentance and give forth the true and everlasting truth. Oh, how I wish I could be sure that I will always be found trying to be better and always progress and keep faith with my Heavenly Father. I feel that each on of us take upon ourselves a mission before we come to this Earth and I do want to fulfill mine to the utter most. If I only could be cheerful and hopeful and not become downcast because of little things that go amiss. I know that I am prone to do this. I want to please everyone and worry when I can't. Above all things, I want to please my Heavenly Father and do my duty well. Well, sweetheart, how is everything with you? By now, I suppose you are used to presiding. How I should like to drop in as a visitor at one of your meetings. Sister Carolina Jensen was sustained as a member of the Stake YLMIA Board last Sunday. I

have partly promised to be the YLMIA Class leader in the ward this winter. We all send our love, our very best love to you. It sounds so weak when we write it but we want you to know it is great, very great. We constantly pray for God's blessings to be with you and His Spirit to assist and sustain you.
Your loving wife, Mary"

18 Sep 1916
Logan, Utah

"My Dear Son, I was sure glad to get your dear letter but I have been so busy. I have sat up with Aunt Lizzie [Thomas X Smith's third wife, Elizabeth Fulton, was living with Ane] just lately for seven nights and I go to the temple too now. She is still alive but she gets weaker every day. Well Jean Esther had twin boys and I tell you they are a picture to look at. I was talking with Mary's mother today and she was saying how well Mary was taking care of things at home for which you should be very grateful for which I guess you are. I am going to the temple now every week and they put in two shifts a day. They have had Blackfoot Stake there for two weeks and they went through 800 names. It seems like the people are being awakened to temple work as there are many that come now that never used to think about it. I think sometimes that temple work is like missionary work, we are so united together up there everything is in perfect order. When I came home, I did not know I had so many friends but when I went to the temple everybody seemed glad to see me. Well my son, I know I have many faults and failings but I also know that the Lord lives and that he can hear and answer our prayers. The other night I dreamed that I heard your father calling "Mother"! and the strangest part of it was that I heard him singing and he seemed to sing, "How sweet it will be on that bright happy shore, when trial and care is all o'er." Goodbye my dear son and God bless you and peace be with you is the prayer of your loving mother. Hello, Uncle Gene - I am writing this letter. Violet xoxoxo [Violet Goodsell, Eugene's older sister Fanny's daughter]"

20 Sep 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Eugene, It was with pleasure I received your welcome letter of the 17th. It was the very first since the 11th. I am glad that things are working so smoothly and that you have such excellent co-laborers. It sure is a joy to labor with those with whom we feel congenial. I am very glad you are married. It is quite a compliment to me that I captured you and I mean to defend my claim against every one else. Between you and I suggesting to Mr Yoe what to do he was a merry time and don't hardly know what to do. We had a big laugh about it when I was up. He and I had figured on the stable and had our plans all made out. He ordered the lumber then here came a letter from you changing it all. So trust in the Lord and have faith that between Mr Yoe and myself we will do the right thing. I don't think Mr Yoe has felt other than amused about it. We sure had a laugh about it when I was up. Take the advice that was given you when you left. "Put your affairs in the care of the Lord, is He not big enough to carry the burden? You have gone forth to do His work, don't worry about your home affairs." Sometimes I know you think we are slow coming. The price here steadily improves and all grain buyers are most

anxious to contract for any amount and will pay down any sum you ask them to. This does not indicate that the market is weak. Now Eugene, do not feel that I do not wish your advice or your suggestions; because I do. I keenly feel the responsibility and pray constantly for guidance. I make many mistakes and they worry me but I try to do my best. Why I write this way is because I want you to give your whole time and attention to your labors for the upbuilding of the kingdom of God, so that He may pour out His Spirit in unstinted measure unto you. I say all's well and all is well. I feel sure that this year we will clear every obligation we owe and then we can begin to save up for the ideal home you and I are going to build. Look around while you have the chance and see if you cannot get ideas and plans to help in making our house just what we want. Leon is working every day. He is trying to make enough to pay his tuition at school. Books and tuition will amount to about \$27. He now has \$15. of it in the bank and has \$7. due him and is working for Br Nelson now. He worked for George and Cloy piling hay and shocking grain. Young George and Leland Browning told Martha "that he sure was a good worker. He certainly held up his end in the field". Martha told it to me. You got ten cents a hundred higher than Mr Yoe just because I did not hurry and could have received ten cents more if I had not been anxious to contract because you kept writing. True prices dropped when Romania entered the war because people thought Russia had a great deal of stored up grain but it appears to have been but a scare. As no grain has come out by way of Romania neither are there any indications of any coming. Hope you received your foot coverings. I know your weakness for plenty of clean, whole stockings so hope you will enjoy them. The children are busy playing house. They have a telephone installed and have just phoned for a rig to go into the country. It has now arrived and they are busy getting ready to go. Baby said, "You drive Genis, I is too little, I will hold the baby. Well I could go on writing to you indefinitely but "duty" calls loudly to get to work, so here's my best love to you and prayers for your health and success, Your's, Mary

P.S. As soon as you get this, I wish you, Elder Wardle and the girls would get a post card taken. I am longing to see you and want to know your companions. I will pay the bill if you will let me know what it is.

P.S. Wilford wants to rent out the field. We are offered \$30. for it. Cattle don't near eat up all the feed. Besides Charley Anderson may rent his field and then our feed will go anyway. Wilford says I may have all the straw and it will be about 15% lucern and grass. I am going to have it enclosed with the hay and a net wire fence around all. Don't you think that we could rent the field and still have enough feed for the horses? I mean to keep Pomp here and smaller colts all winter and feed them a little. It is too hard on Pomp to winter it out at Antelope. Now write what you think is best. I think I can get the field from Will for about \$15. The field will be open in about five days then I will send for the horses."

21 Sep1916
Lava Hot Springs, Idaho

"My dear Bro, You will begin to think I have forgotten you. We are just settled in Idaho like the springs fine. They have a nice new school house. Lee is doing well in school. I guess by now you are doing well in your work and are making good head way and are a good speaker. I can just see you singing and preaching. Sure seems good to know you are doing a good work. Lee's

brother is also doing well in the mission. He is in New York. What kind of a country did you find in New Mexico and Texas. Tis a good education in itself seeing so much country. I haven't written Mary since I reached here but will do so soon. I had a letter from mother she says Aunt Lizzie [Thomas X Smith's third wife, Elizabeth Fulton] is very sick. Sure would be a good thing if she could die. Mother is feeling better. We hope you are well. This is sure a fine place. I love to swim in the springs. Hundreds come here for their health. I have learned to swim since I came here. It was hard work but I tried. Write me often. Lee sends best regards. God bless you dear Br. I will send you some money as soon as I can. It is so hard to get ahead a little, rent and living are high here. Best love dear br. from one who loves you much.
Loving, Mabel. XOX"

22 Sep 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"Dear Eugene, It is with pleasure I answer your letter just received. I am very glad that all is well with you and with the Branch over which you preside. Our constant prayer is that the Spirit of God may always be and abide with you that you may do the Father's will in all things; that you may have health and strength and that all your desires in righteousness may be granted unto you. I am going to ask Mr Yoe to collect as he delivers each load of wheat. I received \$100. down when I made the contract. So I don't think they will go back on the contract. My failure will not prevent my teaching. I begin Oct 2nd. In November, I can take those subjects over and if I pass, I will receive back pay and can keep right on teaching. I am busy studying now for that examination. If I fail, then it will necessitate my quitting. Yesterday there were three threshers on our corner. One pulling into A.O. Anderson's, one had just left Mr Belnap's and was going to Spauldings and one going to August Nelson's. Leon is still at work. Will work for Wilford a week. We raised about 325 bushels of oats. I sold \$54. worth and saved about 20 bushels for feet this winter. Hay is selling here from \$8. to \$10. I don't think I will sell any until February. Henry Brazee offered \$35. for the field and I can keep my horses and cows in it. He wants to buy my hay when I sell and wants to buy all the straw I can spare. Mr Yoe said that Mr Larsen's horse was a fake. He thinks only Pomp is with foal but said he would try to breed the others yet this fall. I don't know about Queen. Mr DeMot tended her for a time. No, neither cow has had calf. I sold Brindle for beef. I needed money to send to you and I'm going to buy another cow now that we are getting returns from the crops. Brindle has been dry all summer. The other cow just dried. I think she will calf in a month. Well this is surely a farmer's letter, crops, cows, calves, horses, colts, better add chickens and tell you I have seventy-five and five pigs. Sold a small one a week ago for \$6.65. All are well. May God bless you with the same blessings. Give my regards to your fellow missionaries. We all send our very best love. Just received your recent letter. In regard to the contract, I made it with Mr Taylor acting as agent for Mr. Tomelson. It specifies that I am to deliver 1000 bushels turkey red wheat on or before Oct 15th and shall receive \$2.05 bulk per 100 pounds and that I received \$100. to bind the contract. Mr Taylor made a mistake and put sacked instead of bulk so I telephoned Mr Tomelson and he wrote me a letter rectifying the mistake. Our wheat has some gold coin [type of wheat] in it but Mr Tomelson had seen the samples and said that no reduction would be made unless the wheat had a greater percentage of gold coin in it than the sample Mr Yoe showed him. Yes I intend to teach and take examination in November in the subjects I failed in. However, they wish me to

take Primary grades instead of Intermediate and have partly promised to raise my wages to \$5. or from \$3.75 a day to \$4. per day. Everyone who had small children in Burton wanted me for Primary grades. So many asked the trustees to make the change that they came to me to see if I would. Give my love to the girls and best regards to Br Wardle. We all send our very best love to you and pray for your welfare. P.S. Wilford will finish getting up the hay today. He is over half through. Mary"

27 Sep 1916

Western States Mission, 622 West Sixth Ave, Denver, Colorado

"My Dear Brother: We have this week given you credit for the hall rent in Trinidad and if it is not too much trouble, will you let us know how much you pay per month. We are in no particular hurry you may just state on your next weeks report this information as we are trying to get an itemized account of how much we are paying for rent of halls outside of Denver. Elder Wardle this week ordered a book "Jesus the Christ", we are sorry to state that we are out at the present time but will fill his order as soon as we receive a new stock. Asking the Lord to bless you in your labors we remain, Very sincerely your brethren, Western States Mission, H.L. Bartholomew John L. Herrick, Mission President"

29 Sep 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Husband, Enclosed find Bank Draft for \$15. Purchased same from Mr Harte. He wished to be remembered to you as did also Mr Will Ricks the druggist. I came to Rigby today to visit schools with the Lettie Ossmen. As I told you in a recent letter, I am going to teach Primary grades so had to change all my plans. Dearest Eugene, you don't know how sorry I feel to think you misunderstood my last letter about your writing to Mr Yoe and I about the farm. We have had some good laughs about it but have both been glad to have your advice. You never will know how the responsibility has worried me and how I sometimes wish I could shift it unto your shoulders again. Or if I could only have your dear arms around me to assure me that all was right and to know that you love me. I know you do but I mean I want you yourself with you lips close to mine to tell me. I have written your mother about praying for Leon and will ask Br Thomason and will pray and fast myself, Sunday the 1st of Oct. October 10th will be eleven months, it's getting near the year that you have been gone. How nice that will be then almost half the time will be past. I sure was delighted with your report. I showed it to the Bishop and several others. Br George Forsythe said it was excellent; that four Books of Mormon a month was considered a good average. I have been selfish in not writing more intimately of my plans. I guess I have tried to take all the work from your shoulders as did A.O. Anderson and wife from his mother and was just as near sighted but I thought I was taking worries from you. Henceforth, I tell you all my plans. I am offered \$10. a ton for the hay. Shall I take it or hold it longer. Probably I'll have 15 tons or better to sell. If the winter is mild, hay will be on a slump in February. Several are selling their hay. The Firth boys sold at \$8., Lew Bowen sold at \$9., Heileson at \$10. and Br Nelson from the field at \$8. Now I must close assuring you of my love.

Say did you ever think love could hurt sometimes mine for you does, it is so intense. We pray God to bless you and help you in your labors and in all your needs. Your loving wife, Mary"

29 Sep 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Eugene, Your most welcome letter with picture enclosed was received last night. We all shed tears when we saw you dear face. It's very natural but still it doesn't seem so natural because you have your hair combed differently. But be assured it is very precious to us. I am sorry that any unpleasantness should have occurred to you. But thus it is both at home and abroad. There are always those people who go about making life unpleasant and doing all the mischief they can. I suppose they are a necessary evil. They do both harm and possibly some good, as they very unpleasantly remind us to be careful. It makes me think of the words of Dr King, "In everybody's path will be found the noisy, fussy, little flea dog that barks and snaps. But the truly great man doesn't pay any attention to them but marches right on about his work. If he thinks of them at all it is to pity them because they know no better. So it is with life. I know you have thought no untrue thoughts or done anything unseemly. Perhaps in your sympathy for the girls' loneliness you have been too kind. But if I were you, I should pay no attention to what was said and by your ignoring the gossip show your contempt for the gossipers. Be kind to those who are so foolish. Be kind to the girls but be exceedingly careful, such talk hurts them as much as you. Everyone is watching to pick a flaw just because of the position you hold. I know you try to be. Don't take this too much to heart. It was said to hurt you and if they hurt you once, they'll try again. We have faith in you. Eugene, I have heard that there are certain rules about the girls and men who labor together. Live them to the letter. Rather be a little formal in your intercourse and dealings than to have any talk about you or the girls from outsiders. I hope you understand the thought I wish to convey. As Pres Flamm said, these rules are made not because we do not trust our boys and girls. No! it is for a protection so no evil can be imported to them. I heard of one mission President so unwise as to allow one boy and one girl to go and sit up with the sick together. The girl's landlady asked her to leave as she knew they went out for no good purpose. Now if the President had been discreet this poor girl would have been saved from humiliation. Dearest, as far as I am concerned I would trust you anywhere or with anyone, because I know how pure in heart you are and how you abhor evil. I know of your pride in the fact that you have led a pure life and that the name you have given your wife and children has no blotch against it. So be comforted and encouraged God knows the secret thoughts of your heart and if you seek Him, He will guide and protect you. All are well and we trust you are the same. May God bless and direct you is the prayer of your wife for all time. Eugene, please read your blessing and be guided by it and the promptings of the Spirit."

1 Oct 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear, dear Husband; Just a few words tonight to let you know all is well with us. I hope and pray that all is well with you and that you are enjoying your labor. Today both Leon and I fasted and Br Thomason prayed specially that Leon's eye might get all right. He forgot to ask Br Fjelstrom to pray for him when he opened the meeting so when meeting was half out, he arose

and spoke a few minutes about our desires and that you and Elder Wardle were fasting in Leon's behalf and then he prayed for him. I feel that God will hear our prayers and give him his full sight again. Br and Sis Nelson also, Br and Sis Bluford Bybee just went home. They came and had supper with me. Tomorrow school begins and I must go to bed as it is late. I want to be fresh and bright for school work. Dearest, my love is all yours and I want you to know it. I love you and trust you and honor you above all others. I am proud to be your wife and happy that you are doing the good work that you are. My constant prayer is that God will bless you and keep you safe for us. Your loving wife, Mary"

4 Oct 1916

814 Arizona Ave, Trinidad, Colorado

"Dear Mary, I am going out this afternoon and visit a sick lady who has been expecting to die all summer. I have called on her several times this summer and talked with her on the principals of the Gospel. One time her husband came and got me to come and hold a meeting at this home after the meeting he asked me how much he was owing me. I told him not a cent. He then went on and told me how much it would have cost him if he had called in a minister from one of the other churches. I can't see for the life of me how the people will stand for such rot, nor can I see why they don't take more interest in the message we have for them. I received a letter from Elder Maw and he wanted to be remembered to you. When I read his letter it reminded me of the good times we had together. I don't think I will ever get a companion that I will think as much as I did him. What do you think about me speaking to President Herricks and asking him if he will let me go back to Denver the first of the year so that I can take vocal music [vocal lessons]. It has always been my desire to learn how to sing. Not only that it would help me out so much in my work. Br Jensen is here and says tell your wife for me there is another Danishman down here that would like to meet you. Elder Wardle, Sister Hyer would like to be remembered to you. I am feeling just fine and getting along dandy in my work. I feel as though I am learning something new every day. I will be proud when I can see Leon, Glenice and Dwinna go on a mission. Mary, I wish I could take you in my arms and tell you how much I love you. I hope and trust the Lord will continue to bless you. I will close for this time, From your loving Husband XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX Eugene Smith

P.S. Kiss the children for me."

5 Oct 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Husband, It was with pleasure I received your letter. The first for a week. I sure expected one my first day in school, one full of cheer and encouragement to give me a little backbone. I'm glad your shoulders are broad, wish they were braced against mine right now. Just received word that our grain crop at Antelope fell way short. We raised 1876 bushels winter wheat, 89 bushels spring wheat. But as I wrote Mr and Mrs Yoe, thank God we have that much good sellable wheat. When we consider the weather conditions the past year. I feel that we are fortunate. Every one is falling down both on hay and grain. The majority has frozen grain.

Success in life does not depend upon our yield of grain or any other returns we may get for our labor but in the knowledge that we have given good service and done our best. I know we did. We planted and our Heavenly Father has given the increase and I am thankful it is good. I sold the hay at \$10.50 per ton to Bro William Stowell. We haven't measured it as yet. I expect to sell at least 15 tons. The last crop was short and light. Dearest Eugene, be careful. Don't go with either girl alone. Because you are in a position where you cannot afford to allow any loop-hole for any one to gossip neither can the girls. So protect them and show them your respect by being careful even if it may seem cold. It's the best course. My faith and prayers are yours and ever with you. Treat the gossipier very kindly. Show you have no ill feeling but feel sorry and are willing to help. Remember there are more ways than one to save souls. Your picture has been a great comfort to me. I look at it and thank God for my good husband. I'm in a hurry. It's almost time for school and I'm alone this morning. Leon starts Monday. All's well. Trust you are the same. Yours with best love, Mary"

9 Oct 1916

814 Arizona Ave, Trinidad, Colorado

"Dearest Mary, It is with the greatest of pleasure I answer your kind and welcome letter of Oct 3rd. I am surprised you haven't received all my letters. There hasn't been a week pass but what I have written you two or three letters. I was somewhat disappointed in the wheat crop not getting any more of a yield. The amount of work put on the ground I should not have gotten less than thirty bushel per acre. For all that I am well pleased. When we stop and consider the price you are getting for the crop. It sure is great and I feel thankful to our Heavenly Father for his kindness toward us. Mary, of late I have been thinking that it would be a good plan to see one of the two places and get all our land together. And on the account of the children going to school I think it would be best to let the place go on the river. What do you think about it? Of course that will depend if we can get what it is worth. We had a dandy meeting last night. We had something like 40 people present. Among them we had some good speakers. A Mr Cooley of Logan was one of the speakers. Possibly you are acquainted with him he went to school at the A.C. [Agricultural College] about the time you did. When he said goodbye to we missionaries, he put a dollar in each of our hands and whispered to us that it was on him. He sure reminded me of George Marler and the way he has of doing things when he wants to give anything. Elder Holley and I were the next speakers. The girls told me I talked just fine. I am so glad you are getting along so well both temporal and spiritually. Tell the children I think of them and long to see them. Mary, I too love you in return for the love you have for me and when I come home I hope we can get loked [?] so we might enjoy that love. I am well and enjoying my work as it is going fine. The woman that tried to get the saints down on me is feeling pretty badly, for what she has said. I will close for this time asking our Heavenly Father to guide and protect you for the one who love you with all his heart.

From your Husband, XXXXXXXXXXXXXXX Eugene Smith. Excuse the scribbling.

P.S. Tell Leon I am going to send him a book and I wish he would study it very closely."

13 Oct 1916

814 Arizona Ave, Trinidad, Colorado

"Dearest Mary, I was very much surprised this morning when I received my mail to learn you were having such a hard time adjusting our affairs. I realize that we have had some trouble this summer in keeping down the expenses but I also thought with what Br Thomason was owing us we would get along alright. The amount of grain and hay we have sold amounted to something like \$1,500. unless your expenses have been higher than other years. It looks to be like we ought to get along fine. Mary, I love and respect you too much to ever think of staying in the mission field and knowing you are at home worrying. It is like this, if our income won't keep Leon in school and pay our expenses, then put a pasture on one of the places or it would be better to sell one of them. It never was intended that we shouldn't have some enjoyment out of life and I look at it like this with the [blessings?] we have, we need to never allow ourselves to worry about the future that is so far as this world's goods are concerned. There never is a day passes that I don't long to be home and take some of the load off your shoulders that I know you are carrying. I am also surprised that you haven't been receiving my letters. You wanted to know if I received the presents you sent me. I should say I did. Just as quick as I received same, I wrote and thanked you. I will close; I do hope you are feeling better both spiritual and temporal. Promise me you won't worry and I will be contented. I hope and trust that the Lord will guide and protect you that you will have the desires of your heart granted unto you. This is the prayer of your loving husband, Eugene Smith.

P.S. I would like to drop in and see you and the children and tell you how much I love you. In my last letter I wrote you about selling of our ranch on the river [Moss or Terry purchase] What do you think about that?"

16 Oct 1916

Antelope, Idaho

"Dear friend, I received your letter some time ago and was very glad to hear from you. Well Eugene, we are all done threshing grain, sold and money spent. The same as usual. The crops fell way short this year but the way the prices is it comes out about the same. I will quote you the prices at the present. Wheat is \$2.10, Oats \$1.25, Barley \$1.40, market wheat is \$2.27 per hundred pounds. Pigs are 7 cents so we can't afford to feed the pigs hay in \$12. per ton. I had 2100 lbs of wheat 900 lbs of oats and barley off from 160 acres of land. Well as quick as I get things straightened around, I will pay you for that whip you sold to me one year ago for 90 cents. What interest do you charge? I want to thank you for them journals you sent me, I like to read them very well. I keep looking for your picture in them but failed so far. Well Eugene, write and tell me what you are doing and what it costs a month and if I can help you in any way, let me know. I have been so busy the last month that I hardly know nothing. Well the family is well and so were yours the last I heard. Yours Truly, P.N.C. Ricks"

17 Oct 1916

Idaho Falls, Idaho

(Post Card: "You ought to be with me")

Dear Eugene,

Reached Idaho Falls all night. Am staying with Bro and Sister Browning. They send best regards. Institute is OK. We are kept pretty busy. Hope that all is well with you.

Best love, Mary

19 Oct 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

My dear Husband,

It is with pleasure that I write and let you know that all is well with me and am having a very enjoyable time. I am up in Glenna Browning's room and she has a typewriter so I thought I would try and see how fast I could write I was surprised to find out that I could still write so rapidly as I can. So that is reason that you are getting a type written letter. Tomorrow I am going down to Shelley to visit over night and then I will go back home to the children and I will sure be glad to get back. I hope and trust that you are all well and enjoying these beautiful autumn days.

Tonight the Club of Commerce is giving a Banquette and dance to the teachers but as I have no partner and no beautiful ball dress, I am staying at home and pretending that I do not care to go. Each day we are expected to be at the Central School building at 8:30 in the morning to take Games and physical education, at 9:00 to a lecture from some noted Prof, at 10 we go to the Primary Department Prof Vimont from Salt Lake has charge of that department, at 12 we go to dinner and then at 1:39 we go to the L.D.S. Auditorium to a lecture by one of the Prof. then music lessons from Prof Newport, then another lecture, than marching and dancing lessons until 4:30, then at 8 back to a lecture, recital, dance, play or some entertainment. This is our program. You see we are kept very busy and have a variety of work. Next time I write I will send you a program giving the list of subjects taught and the names of the Professors teaching them. There are six hundred teachers in town. It is nearly midnight so I had better close so that Glenna can get to sleep. I send you my very best love and prayers for your success. How I have wished that you were here to share in the good things that I am getting. I should like to attend Institute every year. Br Browning has a most beautiful home and I am longing for the time to come when you can be home and we can plan and build our home. Once more I send you my best love. Yours
Mary C. Smith

P.S. Just reached Lena's and found all well and busy getting out beets. Still have most of their potatoes to dig. They have sold 700 sacks Potatoes are now \$1.85 per hundred. All well and send best love. Mary"

2 Nov 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Husband, It is three days since I last wrote to you and then only a post card so I guess you think I am most neglectful but honestly Eugene I've had about all I could do. Hazel just

came yesterday to stay with us. I've been without a girl four different times and had to take the children to the neighbors and I've had four different girls. Even old lady Holcombe from Pueblo stayed with the children three part days. I'd get her in the morning before school and have to take her to her daughters as soon as school was out and paid her 75 cents a day for that much of her time. Then had all my chores, breakfast and supper to get and the school work when I got home so you see I did not get much time to write. I have twenty-two beginners and First Reader pupils and it is sure a task to keep them busy. I wish you ever success in your conference. How I wish I could join you. I know that the Spirit of God will be with you and that you will have a good time together. Yes, you are working hard and I now that you anxious to do what is right and make a good missionary and leader among the people with whom you are called to labor. I am glad that it was not Pres Herrick who criticized. Eugene, do not take such little matters so seriously or as being done maliciously and especially against you. Your Conference President might have heard reports not fully explained, just as you wrote to me, and been led to believe what was not entirely true so acted as he did. I know I was most dreadfully worried at first you wrote only about what had been said and told me nothing of the true state of affairs and I spent more than one sleepless night over it. Try and put thoughts of it away from your mind. Don't imagine that you have been too unjustly criticized because if you do, you will begin to pity yourself and will receive no benefit of the pain you have felt. Such incidents come to us, I think that we may be broadened and feel more lenient toward the mistakes of others. Remembering that we misjudged and, by the pain we suffered, learning to be careful in our judgment of other people's actions, will help us to do more good. *You said it is almost impossible to keep the mission rules. Eugene, if I never accomplished another thing, I'd accomplish that.* You will do more good and call forth greater respect toward the church you are representing than in any other way. Be true to its principals and its regulations. The very fact that you will not step one inch aside from your path of duty will bring respect and admiration from others. In the Smoot investigation who brought the most respect and did the most good? Those of our leaders who had stepped a little aside and married a few into polygamy and fled when an investigation came or was it Pres Smith who went boldly before the Senate and said "I have lived up to the law since as a church we promised not to take more wives but I am living with and providing for those God had already given me." Now what will you do? Remember those who fled thought they were doing good by their evading a little bit the rules of the church? But were they? I don't want to criticize you, only try to help you and try to make you see it in the light I do. Since you went on your mission, I have been keenly interested in these problems that you have to meet and have heard various Branch Presidents and Conference Presidents severely censored because they overstepped the rules, especially in regard to their going out with one young lady alone. You are right in treating them with every courtesy and seeing that they are comfortable but you are not right in showing them any marked attention or going out in the company alone. If it appears necessary to do so in order to fill engagement, be sure and invite a local Saint to be one of you party. Then you cannot bring criticism upon yourself or upon the young lady. Eugene, I feel so keenly your trials and my heart is so sensitive to whatever affects you that I am led to write in this strain. I love you so well that I cannot endure the thought that you should be criticized. If we know that it is unjust, then it does not matter. We know that we are given to one another for eternity and that our highest duty is to God, then to one another and we want to be true to our trust. God reads our inner-most thoughts and will help us and give us strength to accomplish our labors. My constant prayer is that He will bless you in all you do, in all you say and in your

every need. Pray to Him Eugene, that both you and I may be guided aright and have strength both bodily and spiritually to do our duty. We all send our love,
Your wife, Mary.

P.S. Take time to sit down and write me fully how you feel. Remember I love you better than life itself. I am all yours. In regard to music lessons, so as you feel prompted to do. We have the money to pay for it. Before you do anything, however, wait and see what your conference brings. Possibly it will be something worth more to you than the music lessons. Yours Mary"

4 Nov 1916
Logan, Utah

"My dear Son, I was sure glad to get your kind and welcome letter as I always am and I was sure glad to learn that you were well and going well. I hope and pray that you will have good health especially while you are away from home. I have quite a bad cold. There are many people in town with the gripe. They are going to divide our ward so I guess we will have a new bishop. They are thinking of doing it on New Years. I guess it will be in Dutch town where all the poor people live. They are having rallies every other night here and next Tuesday is election and they think that Wilson will surely get it. There were two boys in the temple the other day and they are coming to Denver and it may be that you will see them. I failed to see the young lady yet that you told me about, but she may have called while I was out as I am in the temple nearly all day now. I go through twice a day. I am sure thankful Eugene that I can go into the temple or I sure would be lonely. I would have liked very much to have gone up and see Mary but I have quite a few expenses in the fall and I couldn't leave for any length of time. Gene I do not know why you do not write Dave. Every letter I get from him he complains about it. The children all send their love to you. My Son, I cannot think of anything else to say tonight. I ask the Lord to bless you with health and strength that you may fill your mission with honor that at you may return home in peace and safety to your loved one is the prayer of you loving, Mother.
P.S. Sis Stoddard sends her love to you."

7 Nov 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Husband, It is with pleasure I write you and let you know that we are all well and busy at work. School keeps me very busy but I enjoy it. Or at least try to enjoy it. Today I had a new pupil enter. She is a little German girl who cannot speak English. How do you think I will be able to teach her? Hazel says, "Be sure and tell Br Smith what lovely weather we are having. Snowing, blowing, and cold [missing pages] as Christmas. Last night it froze my geraniums in the kitchen. Neils Christiansen's [Mary's half brother, mother Maren] son, Gerald came down from school with Leon and spent Saturday and Sunday with us. He and Leon hauled about eight wagon loads of gravel and filled in the stable. I sure feel good about it, as all the water ran in there before. I have put up our share of the fence between us and Charley Anderson. Also a new fence around the stock yard. I sincerely hope your entertainment proved to be a splendid

success. Yes, a bishop does have a hard position too, they must get discouraged often [missing last pages of letter]"

9 Nov 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"Dear Papa, How are you getting along in your work? How is your health? I am feeling just fine. My first month of school is over and I was well pleased with the marks I got. It is Founder's Day tomorrow [A celebration to thank God for America's good fortune in the Revolutionary War]. The school is going to have a big time. In the morning at half past nine, the school is going to start marching. They are going to march till half past ten. Then there will be a short program and after the program we will go home to dinner. After dinner, the sports will begin which consists of foot racing, football games and a basketball game, then at night there will be a big dance. Mr Yoe hasn't brought the horses down yet, but I think he will be down next Saturday. He said in his last letter they were looking just fine. Well I must close asking the Lord to bless you.

Leon Smith xoxoxoxo"

9 Nov 1916

Western States Mission, 622 West Sixth Ave, Denver, Colorado

"My dear Brother, I take it that you have heard from President Winger [conference president] regarding the appointment for Saturday night for Trinidad to organize the Relief Society but I have heard nothing from you although we may later in the day. Sister Herrick will accompany me and we will leave on the G&S noon train. Very sincerely your brother, J.L. Herrick

NOTE: In November 1916, Eugene organized the first LDS Relief Society and Sunday School in Trinidad, Colorado.⁸

12 Nov 1916

Ogden, Utah

"My dear daughter, I was very glad to get your kind letter and also the little letters from the dear little children. You will surely be surprised to hear from me from Ogden. Jen's babe had bronchitis and I came down and while I was here had quite an accident. I got up during the night and failed to find the bottom to turn the light on and while feeling around, I stumbled over a chair and nearly broke my back. The doctor strapped it and gave me some dope but it is very painful and I am unable to get up alone. I truly feel sorry I can't get the things from the factory as it wouldn't help for me to send for them as I would have to see Mr Wilson to get them cheaper. If you can get along without them until I am able to get home I will be very glad to do the best I can for you. I will go home just as soon as I am able. You can't imagine how I feel about my conditions as I have so many names in the temple and I dislike going away when there

⁸ Anderson, Glenice Smith (daughter), "Life History of Eugene Smith", pg 5.

are strangers in my house. But I suppose the only thing to do is to make the best of it. Give my love to Leon and be sure and take good care of yourselves. This letter was forwarded to me and caused a delay as I would have answered it sooner. Goodbye my dear children and may God bless you, From Your Loving, Mother
P.S. Jen and all send their love to you. Mother"



17 Nov 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Husband, It is with pleasure I write and let you know that we are all well and counting the days just the same as we did last year. Only then we were saying one, two days since Pap left and now we are saying one, two days past a year since Papa left. Every day brings your return nearer. We all send our very best love to you. We certainly hope that you are well and having success in your work. How did you succeed with your entertainment? Have you had conference as yet? I would certainly like to hear about all your plans and how you succeed in your labors. It has been intensely cold the past few days. Last night everything in our kitchen of a liquid nature was froze solid: flowers, eggs, vegetables, ect, were stiff this morning. It was 10 degrees below zero and a keen wind was blowing from the north. I have 27 pupils in school. One little girl cannot speak or understand English. She is certainly a problem to me. I suppose she will gradually learn by playing with the children and watching us work. I received your letter with pictures of you friends. Leon wishes your arm was around him instead of around your young friend. Tonight Br George Flamm and Sister Ellsworth were down to Mutual. We had a fine program. Br Flamm spoke upon the subject, "Why I am a Mormon". Sister Ellsworth spoke upon "Responsibilities of Latter-Day Saints." She spoke convincingly upon the responsibility we have to pray, to ever seek God in prayer, also our responsibility to use good language, eliminating from our speech all slang and profanity. We constantly pray for God's blessing to be upon you, that he may guide and direct you and grant unto you all things necessary for your welfare. We all send our best love,
Your loving wife, Mary C. Smith"

Chapter 10

Called to Serve: Western States Mission

2905 Foster Court, Denver, Colorado
November 1916 - February 1917

"I have learned to appreciate more fully that I have one of the noblest of husbands and I thank God for giving you to me every day of my life. Surely I am well blessed when I can say and know that my eternal companion is one of God's noble men, virtuous, industrious, loving, and God fearing."

-- Mary

Independence, Idaho

"Living out in the country and away from the city you had numerous opportunities to learn about the wonders of nature and recognize there was something beyond the power of man. One cold, bright, moonlit winter night mother opened the kitchen door and I [Glenice] heard the coyotes bark, saw a jack rabbit run by, and watched the Northern Lights illuminate the sky. It was a night of awe and of my beginning to understand that there was someone greater than me. On another occasion we were all standing on the south end of the house where I was born. A summer storm was brewing and suddenly you could hear music coming from a certain place on the barb wire fence. We had never heard anything like it before. Suddenly lightening flashed and a ball of fire ran along the barb wire."¹

Denver Mission Home, Denver Conference, Colorado

By November Eugene had been transferred back north to Denver where his former companion, Elder Elvin H. Maw, was now the Denver Conference President. That year for Christmas, Sis Herrick told all the Denver Conference missionaries to cancel their plans so they could spend it at the mission home. Of their celebrations Elder Maw reported:

"Christmas Day Pres. And Sister Herrick had all the missionaries of the Denver Conference at the Mission home, where Christmas packages were opened and a

¹ Anderson, Glenice Smith (daughter), "Life History of Glenice Smith Anderson", pg 3.

Christmas tree was enjoyed and a banquet served. The Christmas spirit was truly manifest and all enjoyed themselves throughout the day . . . New Years Eve a special program was held in the Mission auditorium. Sister Herrick talked very encouragingly on the necessity of making New Year's resolutions. She advised all to take an inventory of their lives as to the past year and gave some examples of improvement that could be made. Several musical numbers were rendered, which were much appreciated by a large audience of saints and investigators."²

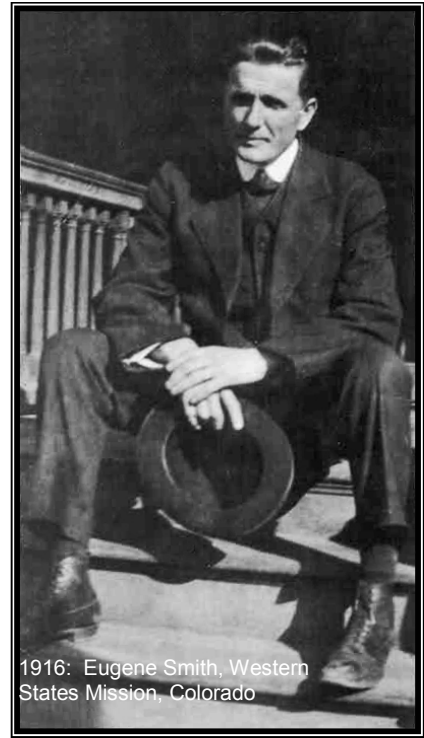
² Liahona, The Elders Journal; Western States Mission; 16 January 1917; Vol 14; No. 29; Independence, MO, pg 359-460.

Summary of Letters

Eugene has moved back to Denver and expressed an interest in taking voice lessons. He thinks he'll be home in nine months. Ane Smith travelled to Ogden to help with Jennie's sick baby. She hurt her back really bad one night. Eugene's, sister Mabel writes to him and offers words of counsel and encouragement, believes he is dissatisfied about something. Mary writes about all the new German emigrant children in school who can't speak English, very challenging. She admonishes Eugene about setting his heart on a specific time for completing his mission. Eugene received a letter from Sister Morris reporting on the work in Trinidad. She complains the work is not as busy or effective as when he was there. Mary is troubled by something and Eugene writes her words of encouragement. Eugene is sent back and given charge of the Edgewater Branch in Denver. Mary shares the desires of her heart with her husband to build a good home, be useful, do good, and have more children. She informs him that her mother has died, she, her children and Martha will go to Hyrum that night. Eugene has started taking voice lessons. Leon writes of his Christmas gift he is making his sisters. Eugene preached to the soldiers at Fort Logan, complimented on his speech. He received a letter from his half brother's wife, Carrie Smith. Sister Flamm from Rexburg returned home from Western States mission where she served with Eugene, she gave numerous glowing reports of the great work Elder Smith was doing. Mary received notification that she had passed her exams (90%) and received her "Teachers Certificate". She writes of their Christmas family celebration. The girls sent "dozens of kisses" to their father. Martha Marler writes about how Thornton is "on the boom" - new "Moving Picture" show; lots of bootleggers. Mary writes about the measles epidemic, admonishes Eugene not to think about his mission release date, and her desire to meet him at the conclusion of his mission in Colorado. She tells him about what the Watkins man says of his reputation and also writes of her mother's death, expresses her desire to do her best and to do her duty, and acknowledges the blessings of her heritage. Brother Forsythe brought Mary a load of Willow wood to heat her home. Eugene's mother writes of her temple work, acknowledges "I am getting old". Mary and Brother Hill sat up with and administered to a dying man and his poor family all night. Eugene to be transferred to be with another singing missionary so they can work/sing together. Leon gives his father a school and rabies report. Mary writes that the measles are still going around and many have the disease.

17 Nov 1916
2905 Foster Court, Denver, Colorado

"Dear Wife and Children, I take great pleasure in writing you this morning and letting you know I am well and happy but anxious for the time to go so I can come home and be with you. The only thing I am afraid of when I get ready to come home is that I won't be able to speak like I should do. I just arrived in Denver this morning and I'm going out to visit some of my friends that I made when I was here before. Those I have already met seem like they were glad to learn I was going to stay here for the winter. I feel like a stranger without the old elders but I am glad I am here and hope I can accomplish much good this winter and also get the training in vocal music that I want. It seems strange to me to come back here and work under Elder Maw. You remember I wrote you and told you he was going to be Conference President here in Denver and I am also proud of it as I am the one who gave him his first training in the mission field. There isn't any more news to tell you at this time. I hope and trust you are well and getting along fine in your work and I hope and trust the Lord will bless you both spiritual and temporal and you may always have His Spirit to be with you. This is the prayer of your loving husband and Papa. I had the pleasure of meeting Sis Flamm from Rexburg since I came to Denver. She is here visiting with her daughter and she wanted me to be sure and tell you to call on her when you go to Rexburg. Mary I have been having a little extra expense this week and wish you could send me five dollars as quick as you can as I am in need of that much. You can look for me to come home in nine months from now."



1916: Eugene Smith, Western States Mission, Colorado

19 Nov 1916
Ogden, Utah

"My Dear Son, I was surely glad to get your kind and welcome letter and to learn you were doing so nicely with your missionary work. I was also pleased to hear you were going to conference and only wish I were going with you. Eugene, you will be surprised to hear I am in Ogden. Jen's baby was very sick so I came down and the next night after I came I got up to go to the bathroom and fell over a chair and hurt my back terribly. I think I never felt worse than I do now and I was so anxious to do my temple work for Christmas. Jen called the doctor and he strapped it up. My dear son listen, you and your companion go into your room and ask the Lord to heal up my back and I have faith that He will for when my back gets better, I will be all right. The other night I got a letter from Mary. You surely have a grand wife and she is doing all she can do while you are away. I do not think you have any cause to worry for everything seems to be going on all right. I certainly hope you will have a good time at conference. Goodbye and may God bless. I am going to try to go home this week so sent my mail to Logan as usual."

20 Nov 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"Dear Eugene, Your card just received. I am enclosing five dollars as per your request. Glad you reached Denver all right. Don't you think that if you tried you could find time to write a letter. All are well. Finished my examinations Saturday night. They were pretty hard. I believe I passed though. We are still having cold weather. It is late so I will close. We all send heaps of love to you and constantly ask God to bless you and direct you in your work. Your loving wife, Mary C. Smith

P.S. Just sent \$25. to the office for you."

20 Nov 1916
2905 Foster Court, Denver, Colorado

Thanksgiving post card: "I was very pleased to receive your letter and learn you are doing so well at school and taking such a good interest in the things around home and above all doing things to help your noble mother. From your papa, Eugene Smith."

20 Nov 1916
2905 Foster Court, Denver, Colorado

Thanksgiving post card: "Dear Son, I was very pleased to receive your letter and learn you are doing so well at school and taking such a good interest in the things around home and above all doing things to help your noble mother. From your Papa, Eugene Smith"

25 Nov 1916
Logan, Utah

"My Dear Son, I received your kind and welcome letter and sure was glad to hear from you and to learn that you are well and getting along alright. I sent you a letter two weeks ago that I had fallen down and hurt myself. I hurt my back and it has affected my leg and I can scarcely step on the floor. I feel quite badly about it and I have so many temple names to complete. I guess you have gotten my letter by now. My dear son, you will be surprised to know that Sis Bell is dead and so is Sis Johnson. I guess you remember them don't you? There are just two people left, Brother Monk and Sister Mikelsen of the old pioneers of our ward. I came up to Jennies last night for a few days till I feel better. My dear son, I guess you are lonely but I think you will like Denver much better than where you were. I pray God to bless you with health and with strength that you may return home in peace to your loved ones. This is the prayer of your loving, Mother. Hello Uncle Jean - Violet"

25 Nov 1916

Lava Hot Springs, Idaho

"My Dear Brother, I just received your letter. Was so glad to hear from you, but am sure anxious to know what is bothering you. Open up your heart to me. I shall sure be glad to know. I thought you would be so happy to be back to Denver. Now dear bro. tell me, don't you like your work? From the trend of your letter t'would lead me to think that you are discontented and dissatisfied. When an Elder becomes dissatisfied and discontented, his first thoughts are of home. His second thought is what justifiable excuse can I give for being released? This is Satan's first inroad, he depicts the need of your being home to look after things more urgent, more necessary and consequently of more importance than missionary work. He will urge upon you that your health is not the same in the mission field as it was at home. He will have you believe because you are not baptizing people weekly, that your labors are unsuccessful. He will further have you believe because you are not as eloquent as your mission President, that your labors are fruitless. He will further have you believe because you do not receive attention in the way of entertainment that you are not as well thought of as some other Elders in the mission. Last, but not least, he has made you believe that your companion is not the one suitable for you. This is a fallacy. Disbandon your mind of such thought. Arrange a weekly program for your labors, follow it accurately. Know where you will spend each Sunday in the month. Observe your fast days, be prayerful, study as hard as you can. Write out a sermon each week on paper. Read it to your companion and ask for suggestions on how it may be improved. Memorize one scriptural quotation each day. Sing the songs of Zion with your companion and you will do away with blues and homesickness. Be sure you have the faith and prayers of your entire family at home. Their constant prayer is that your mission may be a training for your future usefulness in this latter-day work. Their constant desire is that you may become a fluent speaker and an able expounder of the gospel. You know dear brother how proud your dear old mother was to have her baby boy called in the mission field. How happy you will have filled a good honorable mission. But how sorry you would be the rest of your days if you didn't do this. Just think of your boy, how proud he is to have his father on a mission and what an example for his future. So try and love your work and work hard. Why just think you have been away almost one year. How time does fly. Now dear brother take this letter in the spirit tis given. You know I wouldn't say a thing to hurt your feelings for all the world. You don't know how anxious I am to have you fill a good mission. Write me at once and let me know just everything. I will do all I can for you. May God bless you with every need is the prayer of your loving sister, Mabel"

29 Nov 1916

Logan, Utah

"My Dear Son, I received your kind and welcome letter and I am glad you are doing so well in the missionary field. My son, I sent you a letter some time ago and it was lacking one cent postage I guess it is in the post office and you will get it now. Well my son I surely had a very bad fall and I am up in Fannie's now and I am not able to stay alone. I guess I will soon get over it at least I hope so. This is my birthday today and I am sixty-five years old and I'm not getting old. I would have sent you something for Thanksgiving but I have not been able to get down town but I do not forget you. I had a nice letter from Mary yesterday and I was very much

touched at the contents of the letter and was sure glad to hear that you are going to take vocal music as I always thought you were a good singer. When you get home, you can sing for Violet and she can accompany you on the piano. Listen Jean, if there is anything particular that you need, write and send me word and I will send it to you for Xmas. Goodbye and God bless you and keep you is my prayer, your loving Mother."

1 Dec 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Eugene, It was with pleasure I received your most welcome letter today. I am glad that you are well and enjoying visiting your old friends and in your labors in Denver. I trust you can accomplish all you wish to this winter both temporal and spiritual. Have you commenced taking music lessons as yet? If not start at once. I have been kept most inordinately busy with school work lately. I have had many German students enter school. They are in different grades and some can't talk English and I sure have a great time. They are doing better now. We had a Thanksgiving day for the parents and it made lots of extra work for me. Eugene, please don't set your heart on coming home and set date unless you are notified from Pres Smith. I believe it makes one feel dissatisfied. Try and feel that you are going to stay until you are released I never have thought of your coming sooner than a year from now. Then I won't be disappointed. Leon is writing all the news to you so I will just send you our very best love and prayers for your safety. Your loving wife . . . Hazel sends her regards. She is a fine girl and helps me all she can. Mary"

2 Dec 1916

1004 Arizona Ave, Trinidad, CO

"Dear Elder Smith, Received your letter a few days ago and it sure made me feel much better after reading. Your advice is very good and I shall always remember what you say and will never forget my missionary labors with you in Trinidad. Elder Brinkerhoff is very good also Sr [Sister?] Blazzard [Blizzard?] but brother we're not doing the missionary work we did when you and Sr Hyer were here. We only held one cottage meeting this week. Sis Blazzard is awful to find fault. They are talking about discontinuing the cottage meetings at the Griffiths. The Relief Society gave their social Thursday night had a pretty good time not near so many there as was to ours. Sr Slaughlie and Mrs Slaughlie beating time. She and Elder Porter are about sixes. Ho, Ha. I guess you think I am awful but you know you told me when I wrote to tell you all the facts so these are some of them. Everyone was pleased about their pictures. Mrs Rosie thinks you are just it. Told Mr Blazzard she like Sr Hyer and I just as well as she did the other girls. How did you spend Thanksgiving? Mother sent me a chicken, cake, tomato preserves and some dried corn. Sure wish you could have been here to help eat it. Sr Blazzard received a turkey and Elder Wardle a chicken and cake. So we four have been eating at 1004 Arizona Ave. the past few days. Expect to hear about it soon. Elder B. says if they say anything we will tell them a thing or two. He's no respecter of mission rules. I like him just dandy. Elder Wardle thinks it's awful funny you don't write to him. Also Sr Hartman said you promised to drop her a card. Alice has been quite sick for the last few days with the gripe. I tried to treat them the same but I can

never place any more confidence in them. Not any of the Saints. Elder Brinkerhoff is not much stuck on Sr S. Mrs Spelits sure treats him swell sat and tried to cat her lunch Thursday night. It sure tickles me to watch her. Well brother I guess you think I'm a fright; but I am still interested in the work and know that it is the grandest opportunity one can have is to fulfill a mission. And my only desire is to do all the good I can and fulfill an honorable mission. May the Lord bless you in your efforts and work. Here is a picture Elder B. gave me to send you. It sure looks like we were in Pueblo. Ha, ha. All the saints wished to be remembered to you. Your loving friend, Sr Morris. Ans. [Answer] soon"

4 Dec 1916

2905 Foster Court, Edgewater, Denver, Colorado

Eugene Smith weekly missionary activity report for the Western States Mission, Denver Conference.

Weekly hours spent traveling, Tracting, Visiting Saints, Attending Meetings, Gospel Study, Visiting Investigators: 97 hours

Monday: Day Off

4 Dec 1916

2905 Foster Court, Edgewater, Denver, Colorado

"Dearest Mary, Your very welcome letter was received and read with pleasure. I am happy to know that you and the children are well but very sorry you are worrying like you say you are. Won't you open up your heart and tell me what is troubling you. Did you stop and consider that you were one for the chosen Spirits that was permitted to come forth in this day and age when the gospel has been restored again to the children of men and that you are one of the workers who is willing to do anything for the gospel's sake and think of the noble traits of character passed by your ancestry. That itself should be a shining light to you. Just think of your Patriarchal Blessing and the promise that were made to you and the grandchildren we have. Did I tell you about Elder Reynolds, I took care of him here in Denver. Poor boy I thought so much of him and helped take him to the hospital. It almost made me cry every day he asked for me and when he said to me, Elder Smith the President is going to send me to Salt Lake to be operated for appendicitis my heart went out to him. He is going to write you a letter from Salt Lake. You wanted to know when I was going to start the vocal lessons well some time this month. That is when Pres Herrick get back to Denver. I told Pre Herrick you tried to get a chance to see him when he was in Idaho. He said why didn't you let me know that your wife lived near Rigby. I most certainly would have called on her. I hope and trust you and the children are well. How I would like to see you. I am getting along fine but have a bad cold. I am taking charge of the Branch at Edgewater. May our Heavenly Father add his choicest blessings on you. From your loving husband, Eugene xoxox"

4 Dec 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Eugene, It was with great pleasure I received your picture. It sure is fine. I only wish I had the original here. How we would squeeze him. The babies kissed you over and over again. Don't you wish you were here to receive them personally? Who is the one girl? Did Bro Wardle and the girls stay at Trinidad? No none of us are sick. Baby has been but is all right again. There is a great deal of sickness all around here. The weather is so changeable that people can't help but take cold. Mamie is back in school again. Just received a letter from Mabel. All are well. Has your friend that wanted to be baptized joined the church as yet? I mean the one you sent us a picture of from Denver. Just three more weeks until Christmas. The children have written letters to Santa Claus telling what they want. If he brings it all, he will surely be bankrupt. Leon is planning to make them a table as part of his practice work in the carpentry departments. He has finished all his joints and preparatory work and can now begin to make furniture. In regard to selling the farm at Melba, will say that I will approve of any move that will make you more content. Eugene, it seems to me that all I now desire is to be reunited with you, then to build as good a home as possible and try to live useful, happy lives, doing all the good we can and making our family happy. We wish more children and in the care of them and our home, I will find all I can do. Ho! If I could only be an ideal mother and wife, patient, kind, and loving! That is the greatest joy or honor I could ask. I know that life means more to both of us because of our separation. I have learned to appreciate more fully that I have one of the noblest of husbands and I thank God for giving you to me every day of my life. Surely I am well blessed when I can say and know that my life companion and eternal companion is one of God's noble men, virtuous, industrious, loving and God fearing. May God bless and keep you safe for us and bring you Home to those who love you is my constant prayer. We all send our very best love to you. Yours for all time, Mary"

"Tuesday Morning

It is beautiful this morning and gives promise of a good day. I hope it will be a good day for you filled with joy and satisfaction. Love, Mary"

10 Dec 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Husband; It is with pleasure I write and let you know all are well, I am all ready for Sunday School and waiting for a ride with some of the neighbors. We have quite a bit of snow and thought we might have a sleigh ride. Winter care very early this Fall. The first snow fell on the 17th of Oct. I don't suppose there will any Sunday School today as the clock is 11 and not a soul has passed. We have waited one hour. Just received word that mother is dead. Died from bronchial asthma. Martha and I will go home tonight. It won't seem like home no more. Poor old father left alone. Eugene I can't write no more so I will close. I pray that God may bless us so that we may meet in health and safety again."

Mary and her three children took the train to Hyrum for her mother's funeral³

³ Anderson, Glenice Smith, "Life History of Mary C. Smith", pg 5.

15 Dec 1916
Hyrum, Utah

"Dear Eugene, I hope and trust you are well. All are well here. Father is going to California with Soren and Pete. He has borne up very well. I will leave for Idaho in the morning. Then I will write you all the news. Mother's flowers were grand. She was literally covered in flowers. Flowers were sent from various Utah and Idaho points. All your folks are well. Your mother limps a little. All send love. I send you all my love, Mary"

17 Dec 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"Dearest Eugene; I just reached home last night and found your last letters awaiting me. I am enclosing as you requested fifteen dollars for music lessons and presents as per your request. I have already sent the money so am not enclosing some. I was to conference last Sunday and met Sister Flamm. She sure encouraged me and spoke grandly of the work you are doing. Said she was glad you were at Edgewater because they all wanted you back there so much. Said you were doing a grand work. I am so glad to know that you are so content and that you are able to give your whole heart and soul to your work. That is as it should be. God is overruling us all and he is taking care of us as the apostles promised he would. We miss each other but do not let us dwell upon that thought. I know that out of our separation has appeared a deeper, purer love that will give us greater joy and satisfaction in each others companionship. So we are gainers not losers. Dearest Eugene, put from your mind all home longings and worries. Keep your pure love for us ever burning but do not let it weaken you by giving way to a longing or lonesomeness to see us. You have only a short time left in which to do a big work. Put your whole soul into the work and the time will pass much sooner and God will reward you with a rich harvest. All are well and we all love you with all our hearts. Glenice, Dwinna, Leon and Mamma are all praying for you and sending loving thought messages every day. God bless and keep you safe for yours. Mary"

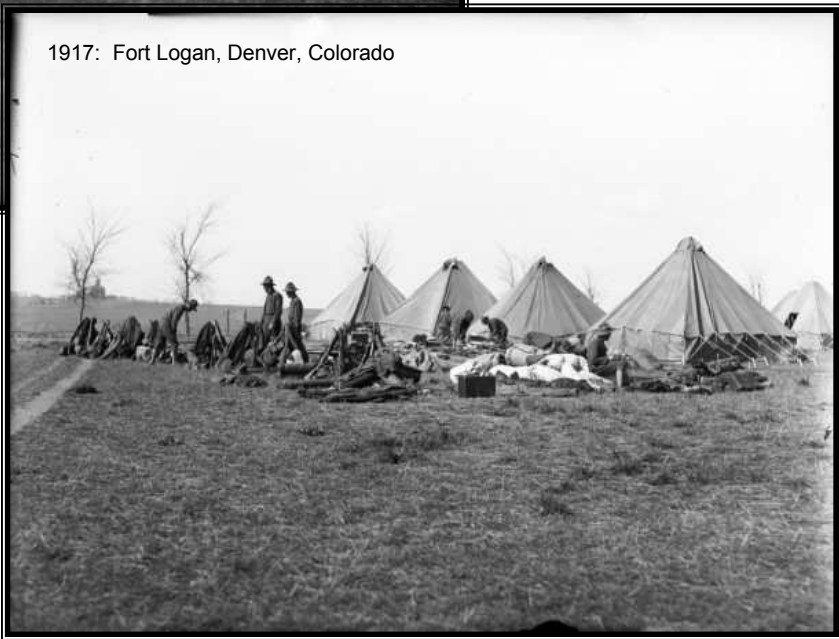
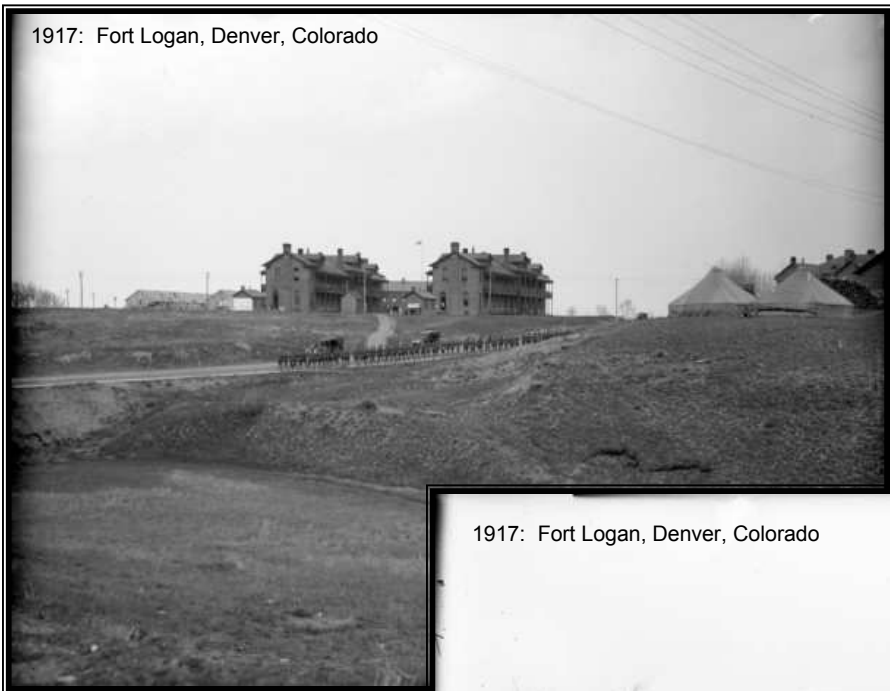
17 Dec 1916
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"Dear Papa, Mamma just returned from Utah the other day. I am making the children a little table up to school for Xmas. We have fairly good sleighing here now. Well I must close. Your loving son, Leon"

20 Dec 1916
2905 Foster Court, Edgewater, Denver, Colorado

"Dearest Mary, I indeed take pleasure this evening in writing you and letting you know I am well and enjoying my work must fine. Last Sunday evening I was sent out to Fort Logan to preach to the soldiers there. I preached to them for nearly an hour and when I got through, they came up to

me and complimented me on the talk I made. The Elder that was with me said I had all of the Elders beat so far as speaking was concerned. I better be careful or I will get swelled up in the pride of my heart. Elder Belnap just left the room to go out to east Denver to hold a cottage meeting. Sister's Flamm, Erickson and I are going to West Denver. I wish I could be home for Xmas and partake of the good dinner I know you will have and take you and the children in my arms and tell you how much I love you. I dreamed of you the other night. I thought you wrote me and said you no longer love me and that you had found a man you loved better. I woke up with a start and you can guess the rest. I just received your letter with the money order enclosed and I thank you from the bottom of my heart. Also, I was pleased for the money you sent me.



But I was very disappointed in not getting a longer letter telling me first how you are feeling and how your father is feeling and what he is going to do. Mary, do you know I have had but one letter from you in the last two weeks. Give the children a love and kiss for me. I will close for this time asking our Heavenly Father to bless you and protect you for me. I am as ever your loving Husband, Eugene Smith XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

P.S. I am so glad Sis Flamm has such a good opinion of me. I am staying at Mr Hollstead's home while he is spending Xmas in Pittsburg. Remember me to Hazel and all my friends."

22 Dec 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"Dear Brother, I will try to write a few lines and hope they will find you enjoying your mission and also good health. We have been very neglectful of you in not writing. Fred does not like to write and I have been sick all summer so I hope Dear Brother you will forgive us and we will try to improve while you are in the down hill stretch. I had a nice talk with Sis Flamm and learned many things of great interest from her of you and your labors in the mission field. I have Leon staying with us of course Mary will have told you. He has just completed a nice little table for his sisters. High school work is real hard for him but next year I think he will do much better. I hope you will have a good Christmas and a Happy New Year. We are having lots of snow, eight inches right now and still snowing. We are all well but there is a great deal of sickness all over. Enclosed find a little Xmas remembrance with best wishes from Fred and family, your loving sister, Carrie M. Smith"

[Eugene's half brother Fred and Carrie M. Smith]

25 Dec 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My own Sweetheart, I wonder what you have been doing today. All day long my thoughts have been with you. It seems even now as if the door ought to open and you come in. What joy it would be to hear you say Merry Christmas and to feel your arms about me and how content and secure I should feel, knowing you were here to watch over us and protect us with your love. I have many things to be thankful for but most of all for my husband. Christ devoted his whole life to our Heavenly Father's work and I am glad that you are following His example and helping to carry on the great work that you too may earn a reward and be worthy to enter his presence. We have been remembered today. Hazel Adams sent us a card, Fanny and family sent us each a remembrance, Marie sent me a waist and the girls each a dress, Leon a handkerchief, your mother sent each of the girls a purse, Leon gloves, and me some pillow slips. Annie sent them doll furniture, Martha gave them doll furniture, George and Martha gave Leon two ties and a handkerchief. Irma sent handkerchiefs. Leon made the girls a nice table and Santa brought a boiler, wheel barrow and dolls, so you see we were well remembered. Irma is with Marie's at present. After the holidays she will go back to school. Poor girl she does not realize yet that mother has gone. None of us do but I know home will never be the same again. Yesterday, I received notice that I had passed my teacher's examination with an average of 90%. So I will soon get my Second Grade Diploma. May God bless you and keep you safe for those who love you is our constant prayer. Are you still staying at your friend's home? Baby and Glenice sends dozens of kisses as do also Manna and Leon. Your, Mary . . . I feel very bad to think that we could not get our Christmas parcel to you for Christmas but on account of mother's death and being tied down in school as soon as I got back, I could not do it but, sweetheart, you are not

forgotten. Our love and best wishes have been with you all day. Another Christmas and we will celebrate together. All are well here at home. Father is spending Christmas in California."

29 Dec 1916

Rexburg (Independence), ID

Dear Bro., Received your card and was very glad to hear from you. We are all well and hope you are the same. Have been real busy and I have not had time to write. We have a moving picture show here now, Mr Fritz Hansen is the operator. The shows are real good. The National Park Lumber Co., has put in a warehouse here. It is located next to C.F. Cook's blacksmith shop. Thornton is on the boom. The dances so far during the holidays have been quite crowded and there has been lots of fire water. The bootleggers are so thick they have to wear bells to keep from selling to each other. Bud filled his fountain pen with green ink and it ran out so I am finishing with black. I received your picture some time ago and I thank you very much for it. Would have written sooner and thanked you but I neglected doing so. It wasn't because I didn't appreciate it. Bob Soom and Chas. Cobb are running a pool room, barber shop and lunch counter at the O.K. Lile Liton is competing with them with the same outlay. I am very glad you are enjoying your missionary work. Your position there must keep you busy together with you vocal lessons. This is certainly a good opportunity for you to study. We had Xmas dinner at Lillian's and enjoyed it very much. They are all well but Margaret and she have bad colds. Well there is no news so will close wishing you a happy and prosperous New Year. Martha Marler, M.M. George and I are sending you a Xmas package."

~ Jan 1917

Rexburg (Independence), ID

[Previous page(s) missing]

. . . Mrs Bergendorf was buried today. They used to live on the Hale place north of us. Jim Priest's wife was buried last week. There is sickness on every side. I have only ten pupils in school. Nearly all the others have measles. Sister Thomason's, Sister Hill's, and Sister Fjelstrom's children have measles. I'm hoping our babies won't get it. If they do we will just put our faith in God and I know all will be well. Well, Eugene, don't make up your mind about coming home any set date. Be content until your release comes. I wish I could come with it and stay until you came. I've dreamed of doing so but all dreams don't come true. May God bless you and preserve you in health and strength. We all send our very best love and heaps of it.
Your wife, Mary

~ Jan 1917

Rexburg (Independence), ID

[From Mary to Eugene/Missing pages, date unknown]

. . . none so poor as they who have no friends. Never did I realize it as much as I did in the death of Mr. Cunningham. There is not one person here who really cares for them, they have lived among us but have made no friends. All that is being done is out of pity, not regard. To me they are indeed poor. Poor in love. None to mourn, none to miss them when they are gone. How do we make friends? By giving our service, our love, in fact ourselves. He who give liberally, receives abundantly. You have a wonderful chance to give service. Give all you can of love, protection, and care to those who are placed under you. Give obedience, and respect to those placed over you. But I don't need to talk this way. I know you don't need it. I am just preaching to myself. The host of friends you have here testify that you have given liberally. This just reminds me of what the new Watkins agent said to me. "Say" he said, "what kind of a man is your husband?" "Why" I asked. "Oh? I want to be like him. Every where I go they ask about Eugene Smith and always speak well of him and wish he were back." He has friends everywhere. Rather nice wasn't it? I felt gratified and told him you thought just as much of the people. . . [Missing page(s)]

1 Jan 1917
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Husband, Happy New Year sweetheart! May it be one filled with joy and success and bring you safely back to we who so dearly love you. That to us will be the greatest happiness the year can bring. "Just a few more months and papa will be with us," is what I tell the children every day. Your letter of recent date was received Sat. night. Was sorry that you failed to send the middle sheets of it. Very glad that you are well and feel so good about your work. May God bless and prosper you in it. I am enclosing a brief sketch of mother's life and her picture. You wanted to know all about her death but it has been hard for me to write about it. She had only been ill nine days with bronchial asthma/pneumonia when she died very suddenly. The doctors claimed she was ever so much better and the folks were planning for her to go to California on the 20th. Soren had made all arrangements for her transportation and care while traveling. Sunday morning at 8 o'clock Irma gave her medicine. Two or three times father went in to her and spoke but she did not answer and as she was breathing regularly, he thought she was asleep, so went out to milk the cow. At nine o'clock Irma went to give her another treatment. But she could not rouse her, she called father and father found mother was dead. Poor father, he is very lonely and took it very hard. It just wrung our hearts to see him try to greet cheerfully the many friends who called and then break down sobbing "You see I am all alone, Marie has left me. He worried for fear there would be no flowers and would say, 'she is such a flower girl, she ought to have some and she did. Her coffin was loaded as was also a large table. Everyone brought cut flowers. Carnations, roses, calla lilies, asters, chrysanthemums and all kinds of ferns. It took ten girls to carry them. The school children all marched over to bid her goodbye and see the flowers. She looked most beautiful and as if she were at rest. Poor mother, she deserves to be at peace. Her life has been filled with sorrow and the past years have been filled with worry. If only we can live to be worthy to meet her in the here after. She surely has paid the price that would bring the joy to her of having every one of us restored to her in righteousness. It should be our aim now to fulfill the duty we owe her and show our tribute of love by living worthy lives and render obedience to the gospel laws so that we will be worthy to enter her presence again. Eugene, I wish I could be better. I have been blessed beyond most people. I have for parents some of the

noblest of God's spirits, for husband, one of our Father's noblemen and for parents by law just as noble a spirits. Surely I ought to strive to be worthy. I do want to do my duty and accomplish all Father has sent me here to accomplish. All are well. Leon's school will not open until next week. There are nine hundred cases of measles and diphtheria in Rexburg and everything but the business houses are closed. Churches, schools, dance halls and theaters are closed. We all send hearts full of love to you. May God bless you in all your righteous desires. Your loving wife,
Mary C. Smith"

3 Jan 1917

Denver, Colorado; Western States Mission Account (Statement and balance).

Eugene Smith:

Last Balance: (\$5.65)

Credit: \$25.00

Withdrawal: \$00.17 Postage

Withdrawal: \$00.75 Liahona Magazine and Fast Offering

Withdrawal: \$00.60 Tracts (Pamphlets)

Standing: \$17.83

5 Jan 1917

Rexburg (Independence), ID

Sent on a Penny Postcard: "My dear Eugene, It is with pleasure I let you know that we are all well. I hope and trust you are enjoying health and your labors. Tomorrow the Ward will get a Christmas dance and tree. So many parties were given through the holidays that the Sunday School waited until now to give theirs. We all send our love to you. Did you get the present Martha sent you? Love Mary"

11 Jan 1917

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"It is with pleasure I write you but not in answer to any letter because I have not heard from you for a week. I guess you are busy and I trust you are enjoying your labors. It is a joy to work at anything you like to do. I trust that you are well and rid of your cold and that you may be blessed with good health throughout the balance of your mission. All are well at home. Leon still rides to school and likes it much better. He gets his lessons better too. I feel that there is not much danger of his being exposed to the measles and diphtheria when he comes home as there would be for him to stay up there. The M.I.A. is putting another play on. It is entitled "My Brother's Keeper". Rosa Jones-Martinson has a new five pound baby girl. Mr Alma Johnson's wife has an eight pound girl. Lillian's [Marler Nichols] baby has been ill with tonsillitis but is better again. I do not know of any news to write. I stay home most of the time. I have been to Mutual twice this winter. If Leon stays home, he will take care of the children so I can go. I will

write you a long letter Friday night so will close now. We all send our very best love and prayers for your success. May God bless you in all your righteous desires and keep you safe that we may all meet again is the prayer of your wife."

13 Jan 1917

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Eugene, It is with pleasure I write and let you know that we are all well. We hope and trust that you are as well. I wonder if it is as cold in Denver as it is here. Last night it was 32 degrees below zero. Eugene, did you get the parcel Martha sent you? Did you ever read the letter telling you I passed my examinations successfully. Bro. Forsyth brought me a nice load of Willows the other day. Leon is sitting here wishing for a violin. George just bought a \$40. one for Georgie. Have those people returned from Pittsburg as yet? It will soon be fifteen years since our wedding day. I wish you were here and we would celebrate. We will have to celebrate next year instead of this. I have not heard from any of the folks lately so do not know how they are. Measles are still raging in Rexburg and most all the larger towns. Marie wrote me that there were five corpses in Wellsville last Sat. Leon is teasing the children and they are making such a din I can't write so will close and write when I hear from you again. We all send our best love. Yours, Mary"



WESTERN STATES MISSION.

Missionaries of Pueblo Conference.

Left to right Top row: Chester Wardle, Eugene Smith, Peter H. Peterson, Conf. Pres.; H. A. Porter, W. I. Holley. Second row: Della Eschler, Effie Blazzard, Isaac Sorenson, Branch Pres.; Mrs. Isaac Sorenson, J. W. Brinkerhoff, Sarah Hyer, Lucy Morris. Bottom row: Lorin A. Vinger, Retiring Conf. Pres.; John L. Herrick, Mission President; Mrs. John L. Herrick.

15 Jan 1917

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Eugene, Just 15 years ago today! What then? Do you remember the day? I do and also the many happy years since then. My husband, I congratulate you on the fifteenth anniversary of your wedding day and wish you much joy. May we enjoy together many more happy anniversaries. I was very pleased to receive a letter from you today. Was glad to learn you felt so well and was becoming a good speaker. Is Bro Belnap still your companion? Who works with you in Edgewater? Bro Joseph Jensen sends his regards. He wishes he could be with you in Denver and visit with you. The babies talk about you continually. Everything is "when papa comes home then we will do this and that or when papa comes home then manna will stay home with us all the time." They look forward to your coming with great eagerness but with nothing like the longing I have to see you. I certainly have learned one thing and that is that life would be very empty without you and your love. I am glad God gave me to you and your love to me. Always remember I love you with all my heart. How are you progressing in your music? Tell me all about it. Is it difficult for you? I wish I could take lessons with you. I am enclosing one of the flowers from mother's grave. They all froze solid so we did not take any home with us. I did keep this rose for you. My God bless you and prosper you and let you return in safety to we who love you so dearly and miss you so much, all send our love, Mary."

18 Jan 1917

Logan, Utah

"I received your kind letter and was glad to hear you were well. We are all pretty well at home. We are having very cold weather, this is the seventh day we have had such cold weather. How are you getting along with your music, I understand Mabel is taking the same. Yesterday there was four hundred forty-one go through the temple and today there were four companies go through so I think there would be about the same number as yesterday. I didn't go through only once today as my head was so bad. My dear son, I don't want you to think that I wouldn't have liked to have gone up to Mary's, but in the first place I didn't have the money and it has been so cold and I have not felt well so was afraid to go very far from home. I am getting old, I was sixty-six years old last November and tomorrow I have been married forty-eight years. Have you got a good companion to travel with and do you like him. I haven't heard from Mary for a few days but I hope she is all right. I have had several letters from David lately and his children have got the measles. Ronald and Lucille have them quite badly but are getting along as well as they can. The children all send their love to you. I pray God to bless you with health and strength, the time is getting close for you to be released and you wouldn't give your experience for all you have gone through. This all for this time with best love from Mother xxxxx Write soon

P.S. I have sent you two letters and they have both come back to me. I must have the wrong address. Now do please write to me for I sent you a pair of gloves more than a week ago and I would certainly like to know if you have received them. So do write to your dear mother."

21 Jan 1917
Logan, Utah

"My dear Eugene, Just a short letter tonight as I am both sleepy and tired but I cannot go to rest until I tell you that I love you and joyfully look forward to your homecoming. How thankful I am that I can look forward to it, that our separation is only for a little while soon oh soon we will be united again. I hope never to part for any great length of time again. Even when our mission is completed, I hope we may be called our Father's home near together. Oh Eugene! I feel very thankful and humble tonight. This morning I saw the passing away of a father leaving a mother, soon to be confined, and four beautiful children. And oh! The poverty and squalor. Dirt and rags. Rags and dirt everywhere. Bro Robert Hill and I sat up with the man and his family last night. At 7:30 this morning he passed away. Time and again the Savior's words came to my mind. "blessed are the poor in Spirit and Blessed are they that mourn." I came not to the well but to the sick." And surely his ministering influence is needed there. I think they can be counted as among "The least of these my children." There's a prayer in my heart for them and a song of rejoicing for my self that I have been so highly favored and blessed of the Lord. He is good and kind to us and has blessed us mightily. Let us do all we can to show our gratitude. The other night I dreamed that you came home and such a feeling of peace and joy came to me. I felt oh so glad and it seemed as if all my cares slipped away and I felt so secure and rested. As if never again would I need to work and worry. I'm glad your shoulders are broad, because I warn you I will shift the whole load on to them and then creep into your sheltering arms besides. Father writes that he is very lonely and is longing to be home again. I hope he stays until this severed cold weather passes away. I am afraid that he won't be able to stand the loneliness at home. Irma away all day and sometimes at night also. Dearest, I love you, I love you and oh how I want you but not before your work is fully completed. May God bless you and bless all the missionaries and their loved ones. Give my regards to those I know. If you see Bro Stewart tell him he reminds me very much of his sister Aggie, who was once a very dear friend. We all send our love to you. Our very best love and lots of kisses. . . Perhaps you remember a family was living in Casper's house, Cunningham by name. An old man 59 years old and his wife 26. It was the old man who died. They have lived in Bro Fjelstrom's old house the past year and Br Fjelstrom has been exceedingly kind to them. Love from Mary"

22 Jan 1917
2905 Foster Court, Edgewater, Denver, Colorado

"My dear Mary, I am surprised and a little disappointed this morning. Pres Herrick said last night that he wanted me to move over on Capitol Hill for the rest of the winter. Elder Belnap is going to take my place at Edgewater. The reason the change is being made is a Elder Boam who is laboring there, is taking vocal music and the President thought it would be much better if we're together. We take our lessons every Saturday and we have to practice one hour each day. Elder Boam understands music and that is one of the reasons I am being moved. I will have a meetings nearly every night so you see I can accomplish what I want to along those lines, just the same as I have been doing at Edgewater. Mary, I do love you with all my heart and am looking for the time to pass when we can be together and I can take you in my arms and tell you how much I love you and miss you. I do hope I am released no later than August 1st. I feel that I ought to be

home at about that time so I get prepared for winter. I heard the other week that Pres did not keep married men longer than twenty months. I am proud of you and our children and hope and pray every day of my life that I may so live that you will be proud of me. I am very glad that Leon is stopping at home rather than living in Rexburg and going to school. I won't say just now, just how difficult my music is. I will say this much, I feel like I am getting along fine. At least Mr Grofard, my teacher, says that I am. Mary, I do know that the Gospel is true and that Joseph Smith was a Prophet of God. I will close for this time asking our Heavenly Father to bless you and protect you for me.

From your loving husband, Eugene

P.S. Kiss the children for me and tell them I long to see them. Tell Bro Jensen I am often seeing some of his friends. Remember me to him."

24 Jan 1917

Rexburg (Independence), ID

Mr. Eugene Smith
Denver, Colo

My dear Husband: - It is with great pleasure that I read your letter tonight. I am glad that you are doing so well in your work and also with your music lessons. Glad too for your change, the more changes you have the more people you will meet and be able to give your message to. You also became personally acquainted with more Elders and learn to love them and receive their good will and friendship, which means so much in this world. There are . . . [no more pages].

27 Jan 1917

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"Dear Papa: I hope you are well and enjoying your work in your new place. We are all well; Queen [a horse Leon and his mother raised on a bottle] got her foot cut pretty bad but it is well now. I didn't pass in my algebra examination but I got a good mark in all the rest of my studies. We have about two foot of snow on the level here. The rabies has broke out in this part of the country now. There was a fellow had his cow bit and she went mad. We are having a little thaw today. Unckle Georges sister by the name of Tellatchetis that is her given name, she got shot with a twenty-two and it made 18 holes in her. They didn't expect her to live till yesterday morning. Sincerely yours, Leon Smith"

27 Jan 1917

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Eugene, Your very welcome card a letter of the 22nd and 23rd are just received. I am indeed glad that you are feeling so well both spiritually and temporally. I hope you may continue to be thus blessed. I am glad that you enjoy your music. It was indeed very thoughtful of Pres Herrick to send you to Elder Boam so you could study together. It is also kind of Elder

Boam to help you with his wider knowledge of music. I hope you will be able to help him in some way too. Make the most of every minute. This opportunity may never come again. My, Queen hasn't a colt nor do I think that she will have one. I don't know how the horses are that are at the ranch. Those I have here are 100% better looking than when Mr Yoe brought them down. They were so poor they could hardly stand up. They simply starved in Bood's pasture. One of the colt's has had distemper something terrible. He has broken out in a half a dozen places on his throat and under his jaw. He seems to be getting along all right now. Queen is as fat as a seal. Pomp is poor but looks better than last fall. Pet is getting fat. She looks fine and has a fine colt. George Romekamp from Herbert got killed in a snow slide. Also three of his horses. He has a son on a mission. He used to live at Hibbard. Theo and Frank Daniel's father was buried here last Monday. Bro Eugene Belnap sends his regards to you. He said he was so glad that his brother had been your companion. He has come back to Rexburg to live. [Mary]"

1 Feb 1917

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"[Eugene], Today has been calm but bitterly cold. I hope it will soon get warmer. Some of my pupils are coming back to school again. For a week I have had only six. The rest are sick with measles. Well Eugene, it is getting late. I pray God to bless you and help you in your work that you may accomplish all you desire in righteousness. We all send heaps of love to you. The babies throw you a kiss every night and morning. [Mary]"

3 Feb 1917

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"[Eugene], Just received your letter of Jan 29th, am enclosing here with a check for ten dollars. Hope delay will not have inconvenienced you. All are well. The weather has moderated so life seems pleasanter. All send love to you, yours with love, Mary."

5 Feb 1917

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Eugene, Just a few lines to send you the very generous New Year's remembrance Pete sent to me for you. When you write to thank him, send him one of your pictures. I know he will appreciate it. He certainly spoke well of you when we were together at Hyrum and inquired all about you. I also received a letter from father. They are expecting Anna and Hal down to visit them. It's nice to have a job on the railroad I am glad they can take the trip. It will sure be a pleasure to them. Father wrote a beautiful letter. If you could read it, I would send it but it is very poorly written as he had lost his glasses. He said he received the Liahona you sent him with your picture in it and wants me to give you his best love. Then adds "I hope I will love to shake hands with him yet." He also says "I need the love and sympathy of my children and I can truly say I can remember all my children and their families in my prayers. My desire is to do some good in my one mission here upon the earth and to live so I can make my account with my God

and Savior Jesus Christ a little better. I need all the mercy I can get and I thank God for his mercy and kindness towards me and for the faith and strong testimony of the true gospel." When you read such a humble letter from father who has done so much for the work of God, it makes you feel as if you too wished to do a good work. Surely eighty-two years of sacrifice and living for truth and striving to do God's will, has earned for father a noble reward. It is wonderful how the Gospel builds you up and how little sacrifices grow into big results. Just each day striving to humbly do ones duty taking no tho't of self aggrandizement and soon, without realizing it, you have accomplished wonderful results. Just received a letter from you mother and Mabel. Am enclosing same. All are well here at home. Leon is boarding home again. I do not think he will board in Rexburg again. Eight of my sick pupils have returned to school so I have fourteen in school. There is no news to tell. Everyone is well and the spirit of the people is fine. Wednesday night the M.I.A. Dramatic Co. played at Burton. Glenice is sending one of her paintings. She did it all alone for dear Papa. We all send our best love to you. We pray God to bless you with health and strength and assist you in your labors. Your wife, Mary C Smith"



1917: Willard Call family; Eugene Smith mission friends, Denver, Colorado

Chapter 11

Called to Serve: Western States Mission

1640 Downey Ave, Denver, Colorado
February - May 1917

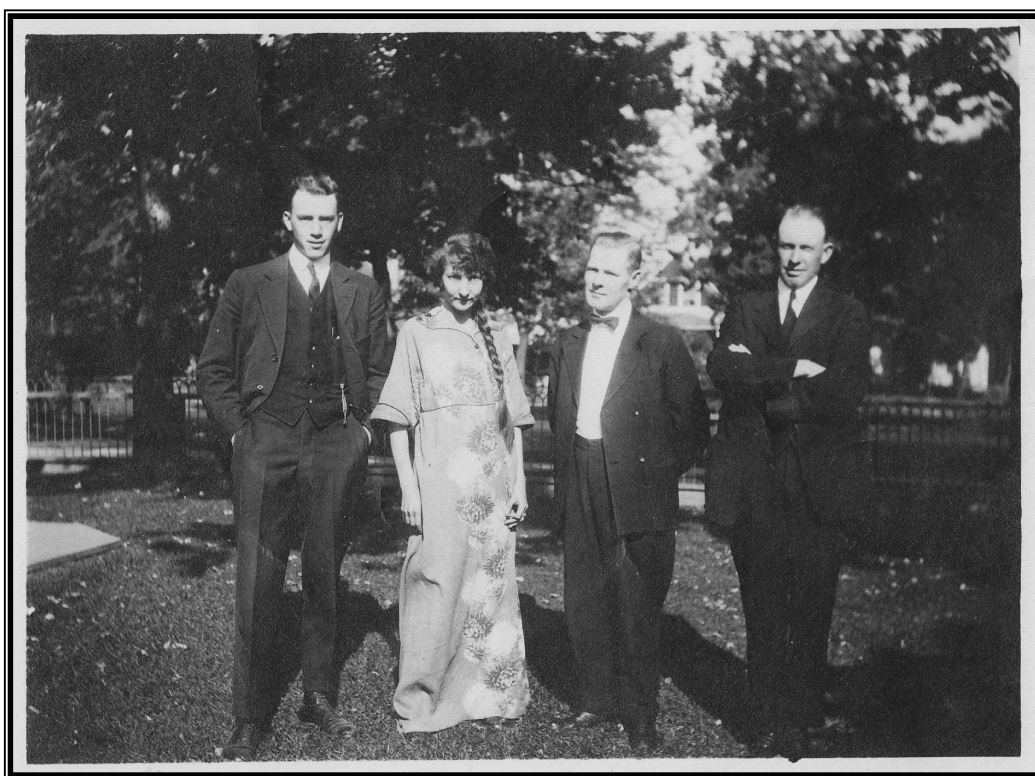
"My heart aches too at our separation, not because of the loss of material things but from being separated from you. Yet spiritually we are nearer together than we have ever been and I say God bless you."

-- Mary

Summary of Letters

Mary writes that she has been asked to lead one of the discussions at the upcoming Sunday School Convention with the Yellowstone Stake. The measles epidemic is about played out for the area. Eugene's mother writes she is finally starting to feel better from her earlier fall; asks Eugene to please write back to his brother Dave; and gives temple report. Eugene's good friend William Johnson writes of his trials and tribulations like unto Job in the Bible since he left on his mission. Twenty-four babies were blessed in the Melba ward the proceeding year; "a fair crop". Mary writes about the grand celebration at the "Academy" [Ricks Academy or BYU-Idaho today]. Mary: "Snow and frost, snow and frost!" Nothing happens but "parties and theaters and snow and wind." "Dearest Eugene, my heart is very tender tonight . . ." Eugene is teaching a woman interested in the church. Mary met one of Eugene's returning companions who was also married, Elder Jacobs. Mary gives Eugene a full account of their financial accounts. They have a \$400. personal loan from bank which Mary borrowed to pay off their home - their mortgage is subsequently cancelled and Mary's teaching salary has paid all other expenses, but taxes and seed grain still need to be taken care of - "expenses are fierce" she concludes. Mary discusses in her letter what to do with Leon after school is out because "the environment is poor around here." Mary cleaned her house, preparing for Eugene's Mission President's upcoming visit. Ane Smith wrote that Eugene's brother Dave looked all over for President Herrick at General Conference in Salt Lake but couldn't find him to speak to him; many young boys have enlisted in the Army to go and fight in Europe. Leon's birthday dinner

and celebrations discussed. Mary met President Herricks in Rexburg so he could discuss Eugene's release date with her. President Herrick confides to her that he is needed longer.



~1917: Elder Brinkhoff, Mr. & Mrs Morrison, Elder Winger; some of Eugene Smith's mission friends; Broadway, Denver, Colorado.

8 Feb 1917

1640 Downey Ave, Denver, Colorado

"Dear Son, I trust this card will find you well and getting along just fine in school and that you are doing all that you can in helping your Ma. From your loving Pa, Eugene

11 Feb 1917

1640 Downey Ave, Denver, Colorado

Eugene Smith weekly missionary activity report for the Western States Mission, Denver Conference.

Weekly hours spent traveling, Tracting, Visiting Saints, Attending Meetings, Gospel Study, Visiting Investigators: 75 hours

Monday: Day Off

11 Feb 1917

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Husband, I have just returned from Priesthood meeting at Rexburg. Met Elder Jacobs. He wished to be remembered to you with best regards. We are going to have our S.S. [Sunday School] Convention with Yellowstone Stake March 4th. I have been invited to lead in one of the discussions. First giving a fifteen minute address. I feel quite flattered considering the fact that nearly all of the Academy teachers are taking part in Sunday School. The M.I.A. Dramatic Co. has been very successful in their play. They had the biggest crowd out at Burton that has been out there all winter. They took in over [?] dollars. How are you getting along with your music? Have you received the two checks I sent you? We are having beautiful cold clear weather. I hope it keeps cold and snow on the ground all through February. My school is getting pretty hard again. Each day a few more pupils come in and it makes it necessary to review back work again. Harrison Chambers and family have moved down from the Dry Farm. They say he is almost gone. I think I will go and see him tonight after school. There isn't any news to write about and I must go to Mutual so I will close. We all send our very best love. . . At Annis the Dramatic Co. cleared \$20. In all they have cleared over \$70. The play was pretty good. Nearly everyone is



through with measles. Our children haven't had it and I hope they won't now. All are well. I hope you and Elder Boam are well and enjoying your labors together. Just think of the friends you have made while you have been away. It will be hard to part with them. Some you will never meet again and some will grow nearer and dearer as the years roll on."

12 Feb 1917
Logan, Utah

"My Dear Son [Eugene], I received your kind letter and was sure glad to hear from you. And was glad you feel so well and that you have such a good companion. I am getting over my fall, my side is much better. I hope I will not fall again this winter. I had a very nice letter from Dave saying he had written to you and I do hope Eugene that you will answer his letters. We have certainly had a cold winter, but it is warmer now for which I am very thankful. Last week we got endowments for 1,300 people. In the Logan temple in January there was 16,428 ordinances and 4,665 endowment, while in the Salt Lake Temple there was over 14,000 ordinances. This great difference was due to the Salt Lake Temple being closed a week longer. This is certainly a wonderful work. It seems that people are just awakening to do work for the dead. But my dear son, I am surely thankful that you are in the mission field, although I know that it is quite a sacrifice for you. Truman Cole came home last week, he bore his testimony yesterday, telling of the great happiness he derived from his work. Goodbye my dear son-may God bless you. Your Loving Mother."

19 Feb 1917
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Husband, Leon is busy with his Algebra, Hazel is reading "Wild Roses," an indifferent novel but widely advertised, the babies are asleep and I am writing to my best beloved. I don't get time to collect my thoughts as first Hazel asks a question and then Leon needs help. We are all well excepting that Leon has a slight cold. I do hope and trust that you are well and enjoying your work. I do wish I could be with you. My thots are with you so often and in my day dreams I plan about what we would accomplish if we were together. I sometimes get pretty tired and melancholy but always feel glad when I think of you and your work. Did not get to finish my letter last night and now I haven't time. Saturday I met Dr A.P. Preston. He told me that his wife was in Denver. We had quite a talk about Sam Preston. Dr Preston is a nephew of Sam's. They think he is dead. We all send our best love, Your wife, Mary.
P.S. On the back of this letter is some of the busy work I prepared for the children."

23 Feb 1917
Antelope, Idaho

"Dearest Bro, After a long space of time, I have made up my mind to write to you. It isn't because I have forgotten you as my humble prayer each day has been for your success and welfare to bring about God's purposes here on earth. It isn't because I am mad at you for you are

one on earth I believe I love as I love myself, but I hate to write to one far away unless I can write encouragingly. God has seen fit to try me to the core or to the back bone the past year but I still acknowledge his hand in all things. I am going to unload my mind to you which I have never done to any one else but maybe I will feel better. I have always confided in you and enjoy your cards and Elder's Journals. Here goes for now I will start. Last March, 3 of my best work horses laid down and died then the cholera got into my pigs just as I was going to sell them and took 105, there was \$1500 gone. Then I bought another horse and went on putting in my crops just as I got the last seed in the ground I was taken with appendicitis. Oh Eugene, I suffered. It broke before I left home then I laid on my left side in an auto to Idaho Falls and the poison ran all through my intestines until they had to take all of them out and wash them, then I went six days without passage. The doctors worked hard and two of them gave up but the third stayed with me and at last it came to where I chewed a quilt all in ribbons with my teeth, death would have been sweet but God saw fit to bring me out of that and I thanked Him for it. Then in July the hail storm took 20 acres of my wheat, then I sailed along all right until this winter when our youngest boy took pleurisy pneumonia then the baby girl bronchial pneumonia. Then the whole family took measles. We have scarcely had the fire out day or night this winter. I guess this is enough trouble about my family. So I will jump to others. In January, Father took a stroke which almost did him up. He lost his speech for a long time and isn't able to do anything yet and his mind isn't just right at times. My sister, Maud, who married Lawie Bullen of Richmond, Utah, has not been expected to live all winter. She has had asthma and also underwent three operations this winter. The doctors have given her up they say they can't do anymore for her. Lawie has spent all he has on her. He is heart broken. I have had to help him with means to live on this winter. His expense has been as high as \$20. per day. It seems as though I have had three families first run to one and then to the other. The doctors say they think if we could get Maud to California it would help her but that takes money and I am about in. This is one thing that has hurt me as I intended in my mind to send you at least five a month and haven't been able to send you one dollar, but Eugene, you have been in my humble prayers each day, never have I forgot you and God is able to do all things unto the faithful. I don't know how you have got along but I do know you never would complain neither would Mary. But sacrifice brings forth the greatest blessings. A humble heart and trust in God is when man feels the best. Don't think old boy I am complaining or am tired of my lot never was my faith stronger. "Know this that every soul is free to choose his life and what he'll be for this eternal truth is given . . ." The greatest day of all time is today. It is the product of all the past; and is the promise of all the future. If each today is made great, the tomorrow will be surprisingly greater. The one way to draw out of life the keen joys of life is to think little of tomorrow, but to live mightily today. Into a new, great world shall we enter after the journey on earth has ended. In this new world we shall continue our work of progress forever and forever. But our place in that life will depend on our faithfulness here. Whatever a man has gained on earth will rise with him in the resurrection. Wealth is nothing Eugene compared with the blessings of health and a flow of the spirit of God it brings content and comfort and joy. Well, Eugene, I will change the subject. This has been the hardest winter Antelope ever passed through. The snow is still about 2 ½ feet deep on the level and drifts 20 feet. Hay is \$15 per ton scarce at that and straw is worth just what one has the gall to ask. Your horses look good or at least what I've seen. Geo Yoe is living at your place. Your fall grain looked fine last fall on the lower 80 it was put in good shape. You also have a fine looking stable and granary combined. The hail storm last summer, jumped your place and completely took Marvin Diamonds crop and part of Parks, also Wm Summers, Wm Gallup,

Memdon Gallup and several others. I do hope 1917 will be a better year. But Oh if we go to war. The boys got a card from Leon, all was well or at least he says so but they would never complain. Lillie is in the valley at present has been for a week. She was going over to see Mary. Everybody is getting along very well now. The whole ward has had the measles. The ward has completely changed officers. George A. Browning, S.S. Supt [Sunday School Superintendent], John E. Wheeler, YMMIA Supt. [Young Men's Mutual Improvement Association], Nora Moss, YLMIA Supt. [Young Ladies Mutual Improvement Association], and George Tibbets has a call for a mission in the fall. They are talking of building an amusement hall this summer. Well Eugene, you will surely get tired of this rambling letter so I will close hoping to hear from you often always write. It helps one to renew spirits trusting you are well and enjoying the great work in gathering in the honest in heart to the fold.

I remain as ever your friend and Bro., Wm. Johnson

P.S. A little more, still blowing and drifting. Our mail is blocked only made one trip this week. Charley Haskell died the other day. Excuse the poor spelling and writing I am somewhat rattled the wife has been gone for a week. Winkey Wiley McMurtrey sold this winter. Bishop Clifford was called to Ogden to attend his wife's father's death. George Summers has another increase at Ririe, C.A. Pearson a boy, J.R. Morgan a boy, John Summers a boy and H.E. Scott is expecting. We blessed 24 babies in the Melba Ward last year so we had a fair crop. John Chase sold out to Neils Larson bought 40 acres in the valley. Fary Scott has just finished a nice barn, C.J. Groat has rented his ranch to George Yoe, 24 families moved to Ririe for the winter. Becky Chambers got disgusted with the winter and moved to Ashton. We have a fine school this winter. Two teachers, James McMurtrey is still pleading poverty. Osker Wheeler has built a new house west of your place on part of Jack Haddons ranch. He and Ida Moss will soon rub together. We expect to start farming at Antelope July 22 if the snow goes fast. C.J. West is still selling cider, but the cag has been frozen up all winter. H.T. Moss is still in Antelope. Dr E.C. Terry just returned from Utah has a new pair of pants, Herrold Terry a boy. Good night Eugene."

26 Feb 1917

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Husband, Just received your card of the 24th, also the letter you sent from Sis Watson, with gum enclosed. Thanks for same. It made me think of old times at Melba. I have been exceedingly busy. We had a program of Washington's birthday or rather the day before. I see I have not finished a letter started the other day so I'll finish it and send both. The Ricks Academy Faculty and students gave a fine entertainment to the patrons and friends of the school. At 7 o'clock, they fired three salutes, then the band met the trains at the academy. They held regular classes until eleven o'clock. Then had a display of their work. We next went to the Tabernacle where a splendid program was rendered. Then we were served dinner in the basement, after which we had band and orchestra selections, songs, recitations, ect. The pupils then went to a basketball game while the visitors had a meeting with the faculty. The next one the program was a play given at Flamm's Hall by alumni students entitled, "Cousin Kate." At night, a dance was given in the Amusement Hall. Everything free to visitors and students. We sure were royally entertained. The object of the gathering was that the pupils might entertain and also show their respect to their parents, also for patrons and faculty to get acquainted but the

main object was to try to get the spirit of the Academy out into the different wards and stakes. They are working hard for a high moral standard among their pupils and in their amusements. No one outside of the student body is allowed at their amusement hall unless he or she is vouched for. The dances are conducted in a most becoming manner, no vulgar dancing allowed, no boisterousness, no one who smokes or drinks or no lady who is not modestly dressed. It makes one feel good to know that our young people can meet together and have a good social time and still be ladies and gentlemen. Every boy and girl who attends the Academy is watched over and protected. I feel that we should resolve that all our children shall be educated at our Church schools not alone for the sake of the gospel taught them but because of the moral training they received and the splendid characters of their instructors. You say the weather is grand. It is grand and awful here!! Grand in the wide expanse of snow, the white of the clouds but fierce and awful in the shriek of the wind, the blinding whirl of the snow and the bitterness of the cold. We have had over a week of fierce blizzards. Trains blocked, roads filled up and both animals and humans almost frozen. February has been the hardest winter month. We haven't had the coldest weather but we have had the worst storms. I'm glad summer is coming. Summer also brings you nearer. Each day is one day nearer to our meeting again. It has been very lonely without you. I will be thankful and happy when you are with us again. You will never realize how much we have longed for and how we appreciate your return. In everything we miss you. I'm never so lonely as when I go out to a party and my sweetheart is not there to show me a good time and make me feel happy. I often think of your devotion to me at Melba and the splendid lover and husband you were to me. No wonder I miss you so much when you worked so hard to make me happy and loved me so much. May God bless you and bring you back to us is the prayer of your devoted wife, Mary
P.S. The children send their love. Leon is doing better since he has been boarding at home."

6 Mar 1917
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Husband, It is with pleasure I write you a few lines to let you know that we are well and busy. Snow and frost! Snow and frost! We will soon be as used to it as the Eskimos are. The ground is white and I am freezing over a coal fire. Today the sun did shine for a while. Yes, Eugene, we received the nice presents you sent for Christmas. They were just what we wanted. Leon's gloves are two or three sizes too small. You do not realize how he has grown. We certainly all thank you for the remembrances. I am enclosing a beautiful little bit of philosophy. Does it not appeal to you? The little friend I spoke about as having been my pupil was Lydia Weber, 4342 Sherman St or Ave, Denver. I think her father's name is John Weber. We had the most excellent Convention Sunday. Apostle McKay spoke upon the grandeur of purity. Said that everyone respected a pure woman. He surely made us feel the great responsibility we are under in our Sunday School work. Not just as teachers on Sunday but every day of our lives. I wish you could have been there to have heard the speakers. I m glad that we are engaged in the work of the Lord. I do hope and pray that we may continue all our lives in His service. One of the speakers told of one of the teachers in Sunday school whom he said had been very faithful in attendance but he said "I can not remember one lesson he taught me, one word he uttered in Sunday School but I will never forget the vile story he told on a store corner one day. He does not know I heard it or remember it but I did. I have never repeated it,

nor have I tried to remember it but I cannot forget it." Think of it. Remembered only because of the harm you have done. How careful we should be in our speech and never under any circumstances utter impure thots. Maybe an innocent mind is being poisoned. Well everyone has deserted me, even the fire is almost out. So I must close. I send you my very best love and pray every day that God may bless you with His holy spirit that you may fully accomplish the labors He desires at your hands. I wish I could express to you how much I love you and how I long for the time when we can be reunited again. What joy it will be when your labor is completed to be clasped in you arms and know we will not be parted soon again. The children send all their love, Mary"

8 Mar 1917
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"Dearest Eugene, I am just in receipt of you letter of recent date. Why don't you write and tell me of some of you experiences? I have often wished you would. Because I cannot help but feel that you are accomplishing good results and helping to convert people and ally prejudice just the same as all other missionaries are. It gives me joy and satisfaction to hear of it. All are well at home and all are busy. There isn't one bit of news to write. Nothing happens but parties and theaters and snow and wind. We have never had such a long cold winter. It is snowing right now and the ground has never been uncovered since early last November. I am enclosing herewith check for ten dollars and as per your request. May God bless you and prosper you in your labors and may he give you every righteous desire of you heart. We all send you our very best love. Your wife, Mary C. Smith"

13 Mar 1917
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Husband, Just received you card and letter. I sent the ten dollars you wished the same day that I received your letter asking for it. Why don't you let me know sooner when you want money then you would not need to worry about it? Sometimes I haven't got it just the day you write and if I knew in advance I could be prepared with it. I met Bro Jacobs Sunday and received the loving message you sent. I wish you could give it in person. I was surprised that you do not love me better than you used to. I love you better than I ever loved you before. Eugene I do not know how Moniac and the horses at the ranch are. I do not hear from Mr or Mrs Yoe. They took all the horses to Groat's to winter. The mare's here and their colts have wintered all right. Pomp's colt got over the distemper all right but she has it very badly. None of the others took it. Both Pomp and the McMurtrey mare are with foal and I believe Queen is. We all send our very best love to you, Yours Mary"

~Mar 1917

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"[missing first page]. . . me strength to do it. One other remark today impressed me also. It was that we should all take for our motto "As for me and my house, we will serve the Lord." Evils are creeping in among us. Satan is working harder than ever to seduce us and our young people. We have got to take a firm stand. Eugene do you realize how I feel when I say that although you are away from me, it is the happiest time of my life, because I know we are more united than we have ever been and our aims are truly one now. There is nothing that gives us greater joy than to know that we are striving to do our duty and that our efforts are bringing forth fruit. So when I receive a message of love from you such as Elder Jacobs brought me last Sunday and a testimony of the good you are accomplishing such as Elder Sellers bore today altho you are absent from me, my heart rejoices. Eugene, in regard to getting that piano, I feel that we had better not just now. I want it oh so badly but I feel that we can't afford it now. We haven't room for it here now. I feel like I want a good house first then get my piano. Dearest Eugene, my heart is very tender tonight. I want to do right, I want to be very, very near to you and have you love me with all your heart. I am glad you are doing your duty and that your influence is being felt. I know your you must have sought the Lord in humbleness and that he has blessed you. May He continue to do so is our constant prayer. We all send heaps of love - Sis Flamm, Bro Sellers, Bro Jacobs, Cally Burkam, and others all send best regards.
Yours for all eternity, Mary
P.S. Please excuse writing. I sat up by the stove and nearly fell asleep."

20 Mar 1917

Logan, Utah

"My dear son, I received your kind and welcome letter and was sure glad as I always am to hear you are well and getting along so well in your missionary work. Yes, Eugene, I wouldn't be a bit surprised if the elders were sent home there seems so much trouble in the land. I don't think I would like to live to see our boys go to war, going on missions wouldn't be anything to that. Last week there were 1,370 went through the temple for endowments. Last Fri. I helped stand for 250 children to be sealed to their parents, before we did this sealing that day as we were going through the upper room, a few of us heard the most beautiful singing I have ever heard, it sounded like little children and grown people's voices and Brother Carlile said he guessed they were rejoicing over the work we were doing for them. Yes, my son, give my love to Elders Bowen and Porter and tell them that I have tot my failings and am not perfect yet. Well I believe we are going to have spring or at least I hope so as the sun is shining today and it is much warmer. May the Lord bless you with health and strength and the spirit of your mission is my prayer, your loving mother - the girls send all their love."

23 Mar 1917
1640 Downey Ave, Denver, Colorado

"Dear wife and Children, I received your kind and welcome letter and was thankful you are all well and enjoying the Spirit of the Lord. I wish I could have been home and had some of the good things that you had at the reunion and taken you in my arms and told you how much I love you. I am very pleased Leon has so many friends because I realize that where we have friends we are blessed in every way possible. Just as Elder Maw said to me last night I never will forget you and the way you have treated me. Those are the kind of friends we want to keep, those who are interested in us. Mary, I am like you I am glad winter is over and that spring is come. Not on my account but yours because I realized that it has been hard for you this winter. Tell Dolly, Dwinna and Leon I love them very much. How I would like to take them in my arms, I can hardly wait for the time to come when I can. The lady I wrote you about in my last letter came out to meeting and she seems to be very impressed with our people. She invited me to come and see her again. As I said before, I believe she will join our church. Mary, you don't know how thankful I would be if she did because I would like to see the results of my work. Yesterday I called upon a lady who had married out of the church. She told me she would give anything in the world if she had not done as she did do. She is a very nice lady and I hope and trust that her husband will come into the church. Remember I love you with all my heart, from your loving husband and papa, Eugene"

27 Mar 1917
Logan, Utah

My dear son, I received your welcome letter and was glad to hear you were well and doing well in your work. I haven't been so very well, I've had a pain between my shoulders for about three weeks, but it is better today. I think there was about the same amount went through the temple this month as last month. There is sure a great work being done for the dead. I feel very much concerned about this war, there was an office opened here yesterday for boys to enlist but up until last night there hadn't been any to enlist. It seems much better to me to be on a mission than to war, but of course we must be loyal to our country. I got a nice letter from Mary and they were all well and doing well and I do hope they will keep well. I was so glad you got your fruit cake but I didn't have a very good luck in baking it, so you will have to excuse it. Give my love to the Elders Porter, Fisher and Bowen and tell them I would like to meet them again and have a talk with them. The president that was of Denver was to see Mary and he sure gave you a good send off. They lady that returned home to Lewiston from Denver called in the store to see Marie. I think we will soon have spring as the weather seems to be breaking up, I will sure be glad. Sister Stoddard and the children send their love to you. My dear son I ask the Lord to bless you and to preserve your life that you may return home in safety is the prayer of your loving, Mother.
xxxxxx"

27 Mar 1917

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dearest Eugene, I wish words could convey feeling so that you would know just how I appreciate my husband. Just think all the loving messages you can and know I am sending them all to you. What you say about Elder Jacobs is true. He is a prince among men and he has just as fine a wife. A week ago last Sunday Elder Jacobs shook hands with me and his wife put her arms around me and said "We will be so glad when Elder Smith is home. We think of you every morning and your grit in getting out in the weather." Her words were so loving and sincere it brought the tears to my eyes. It even does now when I think of it. She went on and said "Then we want you to come to us. Elder Jacobs thinks there is no one like your husband." I trust Bro Jacobs like a brother and he bears such a splendid testimony to the truth of the gospel. He is humble and sincere and give the credit to God. Elder Sellers came back here Saturday and stayed and spoke here Sunday and was here last night again. He wanted to board with us while working this part of the country. I told him he was welcome to come but I was not prepared to take him as a boarder. He says it is like home to him here. The children all like him and I feel that he is a good boy with a high aim in life. He is very sociable and almost seems like one of the family now. He wants to meet Irma. I think he will leave this morning. Our little heifer had a heifer calf Sunday night. We have been without milk all winter as our cow disappeared last fall. I think she was driven off as we never could find trace of her, although I advertised and had all the stock men in the country hunting for her. She was taken from the field or in the street here by the place. Eugene, in regard to getting the piano, will say I want you to suit yourself. I had not intended to worry you with financial affairs but will tell you just how we stand. Last fall I paid every debt we owed and also for the buggy I bought and all expenses of running the farms also for the stable and grainary on the ranch at Antelope. My trip to Utah and my share of mother's funeral expenses cost me forty dollars and I lost twenty dollars in wages. That is all paid. The Cache Valley Banking Co. offered to loan me money at 8% interest on my personal note. So as I had \$150., I borrowed four hundred more and paid off the mortgage. So our home is clear and I have the cancelled mortgage. My wages have paid all of your expenses, Leon's expenses and household expenses so we are in no debt except the \$400. that I borrowed to pay the mortgage. Bro Thomason still owes you \$150. I had planned to use it to pay the ½ of the taxes due in July, also six months interest due on my note and pay part of your expenses through the summer months. My wages will pay all expenses for March, April, and May. I think. That is expenses of wood, coal, light, food, Leon's schooling, hired girl and your missionary expenses but there will be the expense of seed grain. Expenses are fierce. Remember I have to buy everything and hire everything done. It isn't like when you were here to do things. I have applied for a position to teach Primary grades at Rexburg next summer but doubt that I will get it, also applied for work at the assessor's office, may possibly get that. Now Eugene, you know just how we stand. I know we can borrow that amount of money for the piano. If you were here I would suggest selling one of the horses and getting it although there is but little room to put in the house. Eugene, dearest, don't think me pessimistic but I fear to go into debt. God has been so good to us and don't let us now tempt him by going into debt unnecessarily. I know you want it for my sake but really when we get settled, don't you think we can get a bargain then. Now you know just how I feel. You do as you wish. If you want it, I will get the money. Let us consider well. I know it is a bargain and very tempting, well I will say no more about it but let you just suit yourself. The weather has moderated and we are all praying of the spring. People

are almost starving their cattle. Hay is \$35. per ton and you can't buy any even at that price. Coal is \$8.50 per ton, wood is high. I have wood and coal now to last me I think well into the summer but my wood and coal bill since you left has been a little over \$65. Potatoes are \$3.75 cwt, flour is \$4.65 cwt. You see what expenses are. But I have been well blessed. We have never been in want and I have not had to ask or received any help, except to get someone to haul my coal to me. I thank Heavenly Father that He has blessed me in this way and I want to do my part and try to keep out of debt if I can. I feel sure that in some way I can earn money this summer and pay our way. Now Eugene, be cheerful and know that all is well. Our health is good and the children love you sincerely. God has made good His promise given you when you were set a part to go forth to preach the gospel which was that He would take care of your family for you. I feel so glad that you are where you are and are having the opportunities you are having for doing good. We pray God to bless you, accept our best love, Your wife, Mary"

Apr 1917

Lafayette; Denver Conference, Colorado Western States Mission, Colorado

Denver: - Elvin H. Maw, Pres

"Through the efforts of the missionaries and the blessings of the Lord, the Gospel in this part is being carried to the homes of many who are hungry for the truth. The prejudice feeling is being overcome by the spirit of truth. Many people who rejected the literature given them eight months ago are reading with interest at the present time the literature published by our church. We had the opportunity of holding cottage meetings with a family who lived in Ogden, Utah, for some time and through the kindness of the saints there they were led to investigate the Gospel and expressed themselves as having a desire to become members of the Church. Elders Smith and Ballantyne have just returned from Lafayette after a few days visit there. They held several well attended meetings and received a hearty invitation to return at any time. There have been many new homes opened to the elders laboring at Englewood and they have had invitations to hold cottage meetings each week in the homes of several of their investigators. The elders and sisters are making a special effort to distribute Books of Mormon among the people in their various districts, which is proving to be one of the most successful means of convincing them of the truth of the restored Gospel."¹

1 Apr 1917

Logan, Utah

"My dear son [Eugene], I received your letter and card and was very glad to hear from you and that you were well. Yes, Eugene, I am going down to see Jennie she is sending me the money. I don't know whether I will go to Salt Lake or not as I am not very well but Dave will see Pres Herrick. I have not had a letter from Dave for a long time but had a card yesterday from Lamanthea. I had such a nice letter from Mary and sure did me so much good. It was full of encouragement and they were all well. Many have now enlisted in the War and it is all talk. I hear President Smith has issued a word of warning to our people in one of the papers. I am

¹ Liahona The Elders Journal; Western States Mission; Independence, MO; Vol 14; No. 43; 24 Apr 1917; pg 683.

anxious to see it. Mabel said there school closed on 3rd of May. I guess she will soon be home now. I do miss Mabel, I begin to feel it is not very nice to be alone. We had 24,000 ordinances last month in the Logan Temple. Don't you think that is fine. That beats any temple record yet. Give my love to Elders Porter, Griffin, and your loved ones at home is you loving Mother's prayer.

P.S. Hello Eugene, how are you? This is your old friend Sister Stoddard writing this time for Mother. Love and best wishes to my dear boy. EYL"

3 Apr 1917
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dearest Husband, Your card and letter of March 31st have caused me great perplexity of thought. Eugene, I want to be guided by the spirit of God and do that which meets His approval. Then I feel that I can ask and will receive aid and spiritual guidance from Him. Now you write and say that you do want to come home by September 1st and I do want you just as soon as your labor is completely finished. You say Pres. Herrick will probably come to see me and ask me questions. To the best of my ability I will answer them. If he asks me when I want you home I will answer "just as soon as the Lord inspires you, Bro Herrick to release him." Dearest Eugene, the Lord has blessed us so greatly that I feel like I wish to do all I can for the up building of His work and do not wish to put my desires before His. I hope you will look at it my way and feel that whatever Bro Herrick is inspired to do will be best for us. Oh, Eugene, if you could only have been to conference I wrote you about and heard Apostle Talmage and felt the Heavenly influence, I know you would have felt like I did, that the greatest sacrifice we could make would be small indeed when compared with the great blessings He will shower upon His chosen people. And Oh! I do want to be one of those and live up fully to the measure of my creation, filling in every particular the mission I was sent here to perform. We are held in the "hollow of God's hand". He can give and he can take. Earthly treasures may fly but those laid up in Heaven will endure. Now Eugene, I do not want you to feel that I do not want you home soon, because Oh!, I do! You can never realize how I long for you, how I have missed your protecting care and the love you always showered upon me. I know you are worried because of added responsibilities I have had but, our Heavenly Father has been good and I have never been over burdened. I feel sure that the way will be opened that I will be enabled to earn wages this summer. Today, I wrote you just a hint about Leon going to Moreland and staying with Bro Niels [Mary's half brother from her father's second wife, Maren] after school is out. What do you think about it? There he would be busy all the time and be under good influence. Neils certainly has fine boys and he is a good man who would take a deep interest in Leon's welfare. He is at an age where he needs a man's guidance. Environment is poor around here and I have nothing to keep him busy with. Consequently he either wants to "gad" about or is discontented. Pray about it before you give me your answer. Sunday night, Zella Jones and Ariel Fjelstrom came and spent the evening with us. It was such a beautiful moonlight night that after supper we sat on the couch and in the rocking chairs and sang and told stories while the moon flooded the room with light. I do not remember when I spent such a rarely peaceful evening. Zella said it was like a benediction. One of the songs they sang was "The End of a Perfect Day". Learn it, if you can. I want you to sing it to me. When you do, I know it will be one of the perfect days in my life. Days can never again be other than perfect when you are with me, my husband. Saturday night, I went to

Rexburg to the Opera given by sixty Academy students assisted by Bro Summerhays of Salt Lake. It sure was grand. George Balliff took a leading part. He sure is great. You will go a long way to find a singer or actor any better than he. Tonight there is a big surprise on John and Clara Anderson Nelson. Say, Eugene, Lud Thomason is here and at times he is out of his mind. A week ago he left the house at eleven o'clock at night and went down in the brush and wandered around until dark the next night, when Bro Thomason and Bro Fjelstrom found him. It was a bitterly cold morning but thawed in the afternoon. He had frozen his hands and feet but wandering in the snow had thawed them. He was wet to his waist. He has worried about different things until he has brought it on. Bro Sessions had a little girl name Glennis. She died last week. I wrote them today. My dear husband, I hate to stop writing to you my heart is so full but I do not want to tire you. I received a lovely letter from cousin Pauline and Bro Sellers I am anxious to meet her. I wish I could meet all of the friends you have made. The two returned missionaries I have met are so nice, I should like to meet more. I pray God to bless you and keep you safe. May he guide you and inspire you in your work is our constant prayer. We all send love, Mary
P.S. I sent \$35.00 to mission headquarters the other day. \$10. was for your music lessons this month."

6 Apr 1917
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"Dear Eugene, I started this letter a week ago. Will try and finish it this morning. All are well but baby. She has a cold. Spring is here with all its sunshine and showers and melting snow. Everything is so wet, it seems as if everyone has colds. This morning it is raining and I am dreading traveling over the muddy roads to school. After this week there is just one more month. I feel badly about its closing so soon. We have been very busy house cleaning, preparing for Pres Herrick's visit but I doubt that he will call. The roads are almost impassible. I shall be very disappointed if he does not call or I do not get to see him. Bp Thomason is putting the finishing touches to his (\$1,000) thousand dollar barn. It surely is a big one; 60 feet long. Yesterday Bro Hill sold two small loads of potatoes and got over \$200. for them. They are \$5. a sack. Sister Thomason, Sister and Bro Fjelstrom, and Bro Heilson have all been to Salt Lake Conference. I hope and trust that you are well and that all is well with your work. How are you getting along in music? We received the very pretty Easter cards you sent. They were beautiful. The fields are almost bare, we will be plowing in a few days. It is time for me to get to school so I will cease my writing. We all send our best love to you and pray constantly for you r welfare and that God may bring you safely back to us. Your wife, Mary C. Smith"

13 Apr 1917
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear husband, your most welcome letter is just received. Wish I could say at the end of a perfect day but it was not. I get to worrying and spoil some of my days that otherwise would be perfect. Your letter cheered me and helped me to feel brighter. It made me ask myself. What right or even excuse have I to feel blue, when my husband loves me as he does, when I am well

and have work, when my children are well and when the sun is shining, birds are singing and all nature is rejoicing. We surely have little faith if we can't keep from worrying. I feel fine this morning but sorry I can't send you the money you wish this morning. However, draw it from the office and I will replace it on the 1st of May. My wages will be due before then. I have just had to buy wood, coal, flour, and shoes for the children and I'm dead broke, please loan me a dollar. Do you remember how you used to fret when all your dollars were gone? Have you read the General Sermons? They are grand aren't they? I must close as it is almost school time and I am not ready yet. Yes, it will be a glorious event when we can meet again in health and good spirits. Your wife, Mary"

14 Apr 1917
Logan, Utah

"My dear son [Eugene], It seems a long time since I wrote you. I believe it is nearly two weeks. I do hope that you are well. I am now at Jens and have been down to Dave's for three or four days. There wasn't much peace there for the house is full from morning until night and Grandma is quite sick. Dave certainly has his hands full. Jen surely has a lovely baby. I think it looks like Leon did when he was a baby. I haven't been feeling very well so I didn't go to conference. Dave, however went and looked all over for Pre Herrick but couldn't find him so he didn't get to speak to him. I have fallen down four times this winter and always on my left side. It seems as soon as I begin to feel better I fall down again, but I begin to feel better than I have felt. Through it all I have had a good appetite and that is that has kept me up. The mothers are feeling badly about their boys. There are many that have enlisted in Logan and also all the other towns. I would much rather you were in the missionary field than at war. I don't know whether I could stand it or not. Give my love to the boys. Good bye and may God bless you and peace be with you., from your Loving Mother"

17 Apr 1917
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"Dearest Eugene, Do you remember that today your son is fourteen years old? Almost a young man. Wish you could be here for supper. We have planned for beef soup with Danish dumplings, ice cream and cake. Leon is at school. He stayed with Allen [Marler] last night so he could go to the Lyceum Concert. A great Danish violinist was going to play. Well, Eugene, I went to Rigby Sunday to see Bro Herrick. He will tell you the results of our talk. He asked but two or three questions and they were: How long were you in the East? How were the children and I getting along and how I felt? So all I can tell you is that you are needed in the mission field for a longer period than you expected. Eugene, try and content yourself. Don't think so much of coming home. We are all right and so is everything around here. Try and put the thought of home from your mind and give your whole thought and labors to the work of God and I know God will bless you and prosper you in your labors. He will grant you every righteous desire if you seek first to do his work. Bro Herrick seemed well pleased with your labors. Said you did good work at Trinidad also at Edgewater. Told me you were to be sent into the country to labor absolutely without purse or script. That will be a fine experience for you. I am glad

you are going to have the opportunity. I know that when we depend entirely upon the Lord, He will give us a greater portion of his Spirit and will not forsake us. Our faith and our prayers will be with you and I know that God will hear our prayers and keep you safe. It is snowing, blowing, raining, thawing and freezing all at different times today. We still have faith that seed time will soon be here. The Academy will close Friday. It is much sooner than they expected but funds are short, the season is late, farmers are behind with their work and need their sons so they will close school then. Our heifer and calf are doing well. She has a nice little heifer calf. She gives about three quarts of milk to a milking. I am trying to finish this at school and there are about ten children bothering me so I will close. May God bless and protect you. Yours, Mary"

23 Apr 1917

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Eugene, It was with pleasure I received your letter and learned that you were well and enjoyed yourself. You want to know just what Pres Herrick said and what I said. My words were few, my heart was full of disappointment and longing to see you. Pres Herricks said you are well and doing good work. Then he asked how long you were in the East before you came to Denver. He talked about the missionary work in general, then told me that instructions from the First Presidency were to keep men at least two years and if expedient longer. He asked how I was getting along. I answered, "all right?" He wanted to know if I was running the farm. I said, "No, you had renters on both places." But that their leases expired this fall, then I would have the care of them. I asked when he thought you would be released. He said he did not know. He could tell better when he got to Denver after conference. I said you had intimated in your letter you might be home in Sept. but he said he felt sure it would not be then. Would rather Elders did not know just exactly when they were to come home but after instructions received from the Presidency was sure that unless something very unusual happened they would be held the two years. Said that he would explain this at your Conference. I told him that I wanted you home just as soon as your work was completed but would do my best with God's help to keep you there until your work was completed. Now, Eugene, I have told you what was said. I only talked with him about half an hour. Try and content yourself because I felt you would be disappointed and have felt all along that it was unwise for you to think of a time when you wanted to come home. Eugene all will be all right. You don't have to get here in Sept. Crops will not be gathered by then and remember Mr Yoe is required to get in the 113 acres of Fall grain for next year before that time. The trustees want me to take the school again next year. I have partly promised that I would. What do you think about it? They want me to take Primary Grades at \$75 a month. It will be easier for me next year. There are only two weeks of school after this week. I did not get the summer Primary school at Rexburg this year because they had promised one room to Miss Salmon and now they have decided to have only one room instead of two as they did last summer. We are planning to put in a nice garden and a small patch of potatoes, about ¼ acres, so I will be able to keep busy with that and my chickens. I called on Sis Flamm for a few minutes last week. She is sure a lovely woman and treated me swell. We talked about you and Hannah and missionaries in general. She thinks lots of you. She wants me to call again and I am going to do so Eugene, I wish I could write you all that is in my heart but I cannot this morning. Try and feel that it is for the best. Sweetheart when you left you made all arrangements to stay two full years. Pour out your heart to Go and He will bless you and give you contentment of

mind. I feel to rejoice that you are where you are and mentally vowed. I would not worry when I learned of the conditions that confronted the Elders in Europe. Sis Mortimer (George) does not get a letter oftener than once a month. She has expected Bro Mortimer home for two months and has no assurance that he will get home this summer. This Spring and he should be here for this work. Please try to feel that all is well. You are gaining more each day than a whole seasons work amounts to. We all send our love to you and we pray for you everyday. The babies talk about dear papa all the time. Eugene, Esther has left Jim and is suing for a divorce. She came home and told father that she could not endure his treatment of her and the children any longer. Poor girl, five babies, and not a thing to live on nor no way to make a living. I thank God for his many blessings to me and want to do all I can to show that I am grateful. My heart aches too at our separation, not because of the loss of material things but from being separated from you. Yet spiritually we are nearer together than we have ever been and I say God bless you. All is well,
Yours, Mary"

30 Apr 1917

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Eugene, If you were here this morning you could appropriately sing "The snow is fast a falling," because there is about two inches of snow and still snowing. There has been a little plowing done. Wilford has plowed what there is to plow this place. No one has plated any seed as yet. But I feel that in spite of the late spring, we will have a good harvest yet this fall. We want then to save enough seed and flour also feed for harvest yet this fall. We want then to save enough seed and flour, also feed for animals to last us at least two years. Why don't you write of some of your experiences. I have heard it said by missionaries that since the "War Spirit" has come to America that they have greater difficulty in approaching people with the Gospel message. Is this true in your mission? Are the Elders making as many converts as formerly? Baby has awakened is grouchy as a Mag-pie. She won't let me write so I will have to close as it is almost school time. I am just sending in your insurance no also \$35. to mission headquarters. We all send our best love, Mary
P.S. Leon didn't get started with his music lessons as school closed so abruptly."

Chapter 12

Called to Serve: Western States Mission

843 or 846 Shannan, Denver and Environs, Colorado
5 May - 10 September 1917

" Thank God for the gospel which brought our parents out of the nations of the earth, and led them to safety in the mountains and valleys."

-- Mary

Return to Hyrum

Mary and the children remained at their Independence home until about Decoration Day, which was at the end of May. She and the two girls then returned to Hyrum to spend the summer with her now widower father and younger sister Irma who was living with him and helping to take care of him. Leon remained behind, possibly living with his Marler cousins and he would join his family later. It was a happy summer homecoming for Mary and the girls. Dwinna and Glenice were excited to see their Grandpa Peter once again and while they were there he built them a play house. There were all kinds of large shade trees to climb and the irrigation ditch out in front of grandpa's house was filled with fresh flowing cool mountain water for the children to wade and play in. The girls delighted in catching "skippers" in the stream and played with the many other children in the neighborhood. Sometimes they would go with their mother and politely visit elderly ladies and relatives. On Sunday they would walk with their family the two blocks south and up the hill to church. The church had been built in 1901 and had a wonderful attractive balcony. At night time the



girls would sleep upstairs in their grandfather's house he had built because it was much cooler. August 9th was their Aunt Irma's birthday and to celebrate the family had a party in her honor. Japanese lanterns were strung all over outside on the trees. In the dark it created the look of a magical fairy garden - the sisters were thrilled with excitement. Now it was time for Aunt Irma's birthday party!¹

While Mary and the kids were staying in Hyrum with grandpa Christiansen, Uncle Pete, Mary's younger brother came by for a visit. He had driven his automobile up from California. Most people still got around in a horse and buggy so auto's were quite the novelty. While Uncle Pete was there he one day asked everyone if they wanted a ride. This was the first time the kids had been in a car. So Mary, her children, and the others were taken for a outing in his car up into nearby Blacksmith Fork Canyon.²

After March of 1917 there are no more letters from Eugene. Most likely they were lost because Mary continued to write and respond to comments he had obviously been writing to her about. Some inferences can be made about his missionary work from remarks in Mary's and his mother's letters. Eugene was apparently transferred one last time within the area of Denver. His missionary report book indicates he was transferred to a new location on Shannan Street. His weekly reports reveal he was continuing to work hard as he is laboring between 70-80 hours a week. At some point during this period in Denver he is either transferred or temporarily assigned on separate occasions to the towns of Lafayette, Steamboat Springs, and Clark up in the Rocky Mountains because Mary writes and says her letters to these locations had been returned.



1918 - Christiansen Family gathering; L>R: Fern Christiansen, Irma Christiansen, Delone Murray, Marie Murray, Peter Christiansen, Flossie Christiansen, Peter Victor Christiansen, Anna Nanner, Mark Nanner. Standing in front of the house.

¹ Anderson, Glenice Smith, "Life History of Mary C. Smith", pg 5.

Anderson, Glenice Smith, "Life History of Glenice Mabel Smith Anderson", pg 2.

² Anderson, Glenice Smith, "Life History of Mary C. Smith", pg 3.

Summary of Letters

President Herrick tells Eugene he will be released in September. This is much earlier than what he had previously indicated to both he and Mary when she had met with him in Rexburg and what he had later told Eugene. Mary wants to know definitely if he will be released in September because if he is she will not contract to teach another year of school. She has other desires which include having more children and allowing her husband to return to his role in the family. Mary has gone to Hyrum for the summer, visited with her sisters along the way in Shelly and Pocatello and with Marie and Esther in Cache Valley. Irma prepared a "grand spread" for everyone after their arrival. Mary visited with Eugene's mother in Logan. Mary's father went to Idaho to visit one of his daughters. Mary's brother Peter and family came up from California for another visit. She writes she will send for Leon, who has remained back in Idaho, in July. Mary read the news about General Pershing and American soldiers in Europe. President Herrick sent Eugene and his companion out to travel without "purse or script". Some of the places Mary mentions he has been sent to in Colorado are, "Clark" and "Steamboat Springs". Everyone has been invited to Lars Peter Christiansen's to a "big supper", which are "grand" affairs. Mary's brother Pete takes his sisters and their families on trips and for visits all over the Cache Valley in his automobile. By August Mary has learned that her husband will be released soon. Fifteen year old Leon contracted to hoe twelve acres of beets with a friend and his cousin Fay Napper. Mary attended the Scandinavian Conference in Hyrum. Mary is proud to be a missionary's wife. She met Apostle Lund and church historian Andrew Jenson. Mary planning possible trip to Denver to meet her husband but still no specific information on release date. Mary met up with Norman Dahle, reminded her of the time when she and Eugene were courting and how homesick she was to see him then. Eugene returned to Denver by mid-August. Eugene's mother asked him to let her know when he finds out when he'll be released, asked him to call on his sister Jennie and brother Dave when he comes home.

5 May 1917

843 or 846 Shannan, Denver, Colorado

Eugene Smith weekly missionary activity report for the Western States Mission, Denver Conference.

Weekly hours spent Traveling, tracting, Visiting Saints, Attending Meetings, Gospel Study, Visiting Investigators: 74

Monday: Day Off

8 May 1917

Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dear Husband, It is with pleasure I read the contents of you last letter. Very glad you received a nice present from your mother although I had planned sending you that gift myself. I wish a little bird would whisper what you would like. Presents not needed or wanted are worse than useless. I should so much like to send you just what you desired. Feel most complimented at what Bro Herrick thought of me. I appreciate many things about the friends I make and if a man such as Bro Herrick is, finds good traits in me, it gives me joy. Eugene, I cannot understand Bro Herrick's change of plans in regard to you. If you can, let me know definitely whether or not you will be released in Sept. Because if you are, I do not care to teach this winter and will be released to teach. I have a higher ambition. I have hoped and prayed that our Heavenly Father would bless us with more children and I do not wish to engage myself as teacher if you are coming home so soon. I feel that to do God's will and try to help bring forth His purposes is a greater mission than any other. I wish I could write to you freely upon this subject but it is too sacred to write, so I will trust to you to understand how I feel. I know your desires and that you will approve. However, if you are not to be released until later, I will teach and thus raise means to keep the family and help you if necessary. We are well. I am very busy with closing day program. The weather seems to have settled. I hope so. We will need all our food stuffs this year. Sis Flamm's son has enlisted to go to the Navy. Gail Fjelstrom is in northern Idaho. They are guarding a power plant. We can expect to see many marvelous things happen in the next few years and we will pass through trials. I hope and pray we may keep our testimony and be given wisdom to see and read aright, God's dealings with the Nations and people. My great desire is to be found faithful and obedient and willing to do whatever God or His servants require at my hands. I want to accomplish in full measure all that God sent me here to do, all that I promised Him to do, so that neither the living nor the dead shall be disappointed in me. May God bless you, also the noble boys and girls who are with you, giving their time and means to roll on the good work. God will bless them for their willing service and they shall have joy and peace and a fullness of blessings if they continue in their good works. Give my love to them. I hope to meet them personally but will make no plans until I see what the summer brings forth. Let me know in regard to your time of coming home and, dearest, also if you approve of my resolution not to let anything come between my resolve to be ready to do as my spirit directs me is right to do. Nor to delay the time if doing my duty as a wife and mother. We all send heaps of love and prayers for your welfare. Your wife, Mary"

8 May 1917
Rexburg (Independence), ID

"My dearest Husband, It is with pleasure I write and let you know that we are all well and I hope and pray you are the same. Yesterday we had an exceptionally good meeting. Elders Paul and Archibald of Rexburg visited us as home missionaries and Patriarch Hansen, wife and child came just to visit. Bro Paul related a wonderful experience of how the Lord led and guided him in his missionary labors. Even unto the convincing him and giving him a perfect knowledge that God lives and his gospel is true. Patriarch Hansen related a most wonderful experience. Said he was laboring alone in a certain district, without purse or script. One day he felt he wanted to see a train again, so he walked to the nearest station. When the train came in there on the platform stood one of the dearest friends he ever had. When it stopped, this friend pulled him up on the car platform and there he found two more of the boys from his hometown also a large company of other missionaries with the mission president. He said he was so surprised that it frightened him. When the train started to move, he wanted to leave the car but the boys held him and asked the Pres if he could not remain and ride a short distance with them then walk back. The Pres said "yes". Bro Hansen had no money so they bought him a ticket for a city seventy-five miles distant. Upon reaching the station in that city, he looked out of the car window and there saw a red-headed, red-whiskered man, with a broad smile on his face walking along with the slow moving train. As he stepped out, the man said "How do you do." Then held out his hand and Bro Hansen stepped aside and said "You must have made a mistake, You know some of the others of the company." But the man said "No! I want you. I have come twenty miles for you. I saw you in a dream and the Lord told me you would be here today." Bro Hansen thought the man was insane but he insisted that he had come for him and as many others of the Elders as wished to come he would take with them. So Bro Hansen went with him and found his wife, two sons and their wives, also a daughter and husband all ready for baptizing. They had studied the scriptures and prayed to God for light and in answer to their prayers, the Lord had revealed Bro Hansen to them and sent him to their home as he did." Br Hansen said, "You can't make me believe God was not in it, that God did not send me to the station and that my friends came and carried me away just by chance. No God sent me to visit the man and over-ruled all things so I could go. I suppose you boys receive similar testimonies. God is good to give us such knowledge and assurance. How faithful we should be in doing our part. We are having a good rain, everything was very dry. This storm is surely a blessing to us. The children send their love. Last night, after Dwinna had been asleep, she woke up and wanted to send a kiss to Papa. Glenice is still asleep. Dwinna is eating her breakfast. She says that if Pap were here he could have the cream and cake. She loves him and sends a big dozen kisses. Well I must close. We all send our love. May God bless you and keep you from all harm is the prayer of your loved ones at home, Yours, Mary"

21 May 1917
Logan, Utah

"My dear Son, I was so glad to receive your letter. Glad you are well and enjoying your work. Samantha's mother died and Dave will sure miss her, she was always good to him. I sent you a package today and a little money wrapped up on the inside of the shirt. We wish you many

happy returns of the day. You will be home for your next birthday. Now my son, you haven't been such a bad boy you needn't worry about your past it is nothing you need to be ashamed of. My dear son, I thank the Lord every day that you are in the missionary field and doing well. Mabel came home the other night and I was sure glad to have her. Lee went right up to Montana didn't come home with her. She will write you soon, she is so tired now. Fannie has been very sick but is some better. I had a nice letter from Mary today. Eugene, I wish you would tell me if you received the garments I sent. I have never heard a word from them. Guess I must close tonight. All send best love, God bless you my dear son, Your loving Mother XXXX"

31 May 1917

Hyrum, Utah

"[Eugene] Well, I am at home at Hyrum sitting up all alone and thinking of you. How I do miss you. How thankful I am that you are in the Lord's service and I know you will surely come home to us again. When at Pocatello, I saw two train loads of your recruits pass through stopping just a few minutes so that the boys could get out and exercise. My heart went out in pity to them. I could not help it, tears came to my eyes, I seemed to see Leon standing there and silently I prayed God to bless them and their poor parents. I think we will learn to appreciate the saying or blessing so often given by Patriarch's "Your home shall ever be safe in the mountains." The letter I received yesterday certainly was a comfort to me. It brought me just the message I wanted. I stopped at Shelley and Pocatello on my way down and found all well. All sent a message of good will to you. All are well here at home. I got here for Decoration Day. Marie, Esther and families were here. Irma had a grand spread for us. The monument was put up on mother's grave and is very beautiful. I suppose I will stay here most of the summer. Tomorrow I will go to Logan to visit your mother and sisters. Thank your companion for his kind message and give him my regards in return. Glenice says tell Papa she has caught cold. She sends her love as does also Dwinnna. Today it appears as if the storm were over, I hope so. We send our very best love. May God bless you is your prayer, Your wife, Mary"

9 June 1917

Hyrum, Utah

"My dear Husband, It was with great pleasure I received your most welcome letter, also your picture. It is a very good one and I certainly thank you for it, also for the testimonial you wrote on it. As one of Irma's friends said, "The tribute is the best part of the gift." I am sure proud of my handsome husband but more proud of the course he is pursuing and the work he is doing. All are well here. Father has gone to Idaho to stay a month. Pete and Flossy [Mary's brother and wife] will be here Monday. Aunt Caroline and two of her boys came down last night for a visit. Her son Oliver has enlisted and she is worried so much, they felt a change would do her good. Aunt Eva [Soren Hansen's wife and Mary's aunt and uncle], Russell and two of the children came from California last Sunday. So you see that I am getting to see most of the folks while I am here. Everything is beautiful here. Trees and gardens are all in bloom. Yes, I count Miss Ossmen as one of my dearest friends. She wanted me to go with her to Denver but I felt as if I could not go then. I just wonder if it would upset you and make you lose interest in your work if



~1917: General Pershing reviewing the troops

I came on a visit before you were ready to come home. I should dearly love to come but would forego the pleasure if I thot your work would suffer in consequence. I am trying to find work for Leon. Just as soon as I do, I shall send for him. In any event, I will send for him in July. He is an ambitious lad and you will find you will have a good helper when you get home. Today I have been reading of General Pershing entering England with some of our men. It seems so strange for us to be living so happily and peacefully, while such a terrible conflict is destroying so many of our fellowmen. Thank God for the gospel which brought our parents out of the nations of the earth, and led them to safety in the mountains and valleys. Your card just reached me. I note that you have started on your country hike. I wish you ever success and am very glad that you are receiving such good treatment. I hope that the Lord will open the hearts of the people that you and your companions may not suffer for food or shelter while

traveling without purse or script. I just received word that my last check to the mission had been turned down at the bank. I cannot understand this as I had money in the bank all through May and still have more than enough to cover it there. I will send a bank draft today to cover same. In a day or two I will send remittance for June. I am a little late as I have been waiting for money due me from hay. Expect to get it tomorrow. The children are well and happy. They are as busy as bees. There are so many children to play with. We pray every day that God will bless you and bring us all safely together again. We all send our very best love to you. You may be sure we are counting the days and looking forward with pleasure to the time when our papa and my dear companion will be with us again. Your wife, Mary C. Smith"

6 Aug 1917
Hyrum, Utah

"Dear Eugene, It is with pleasure that I again write to you. I am once more at Hyrum. I guess you can tell that by this type-written letter. Annie is with us. Hal is coming down tomorrow night. I wish you could be with us tomorrow night. We are invited up to Lars Peters [Mary's half brother by her father's first wife Ane Petrine] to a big supper and you know what grand suppers they give. Today Peter [Mary's brother] took us up in the Blacksmith Fork Canyon fishing. Annie and one of her boys, father, myself, and our two girls. Last night ten of us went over to visit Esther in Logan and then went down to Maries. We go on a good many trips with Pete. He wants me to go to Ogden with him tomorrow but I have just about decided not to go. I will leave that visit until you come home and then we will go together. How strange it seems to speak of your coming home and to know that it is an actual fact that you will soon be here. It seems almost too good to be true. In a few more days, twenty-one months will have passed since

you left me at Bountiful. Soon we will be saying welcome home. All are well at home here. Leon and Mr Allguire's son have taken a contract to hoe twelve acres of beets and have hired Fay Napper to help. They are getting four dollars an acre. He has been without work a good deal of the time since he came down. My God bless you with his choicest blessings and prosper you in your labors. We all send you our very best love, Your wife, Mary C. Smith"

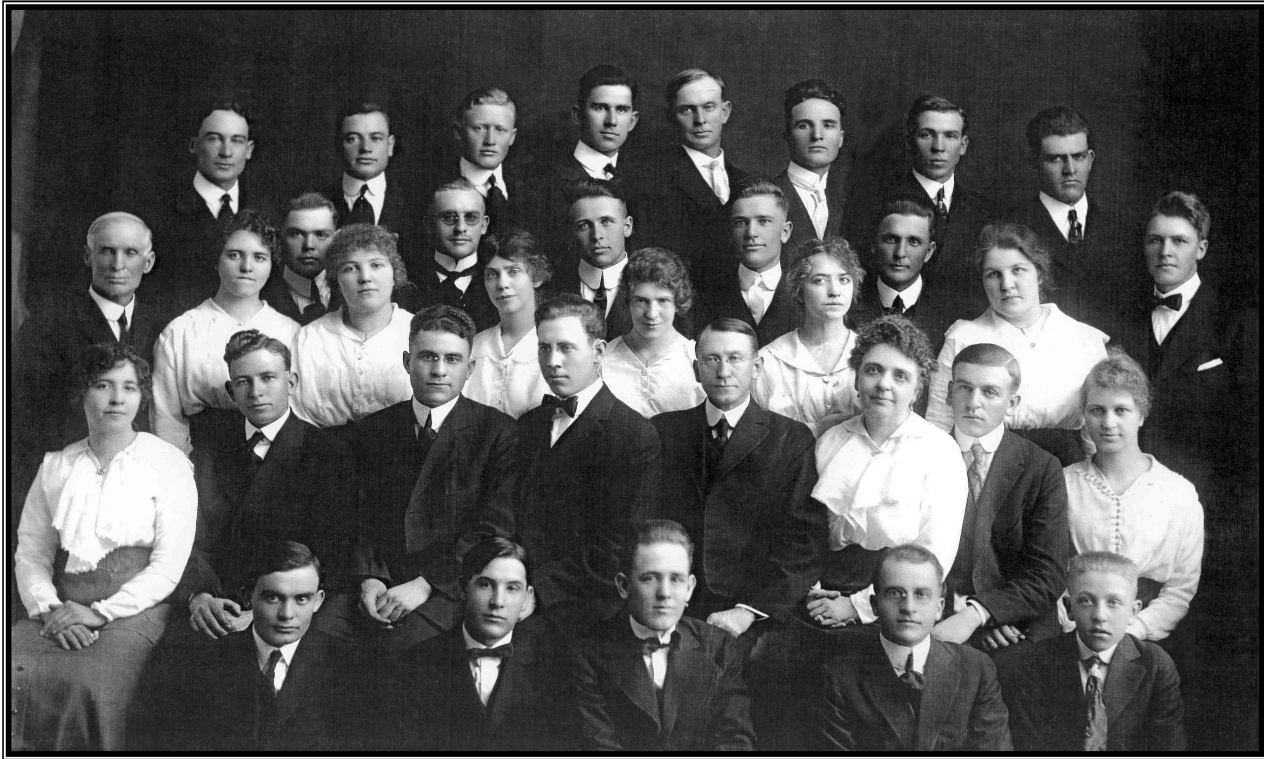
12 Aug 1917
Hyrum, Utah

"My dear Husband, It is with the greatest pleasure that I write and let you know that all is well with us. We are enjoying health and strength and the Spirit of God. I hope and pray that you are well and enjoying yourself. I know it must be a joy to you to work for our Heavenly Father and have His Spirit attend you. Why just for us to talk of His goodness fills our heart with joy. I have been talking tonight to a woman from Ogden. She has been telling me of her experiences while her husband was in Denmark on a mission. I rejoice to know that I too am a missionary's wife and have been able to help in his work. Today and yesterday, we have had Scandinavian Conference here in Hyrum. I attended every session and it sure was great. I had the pleasure of being introduced to Apostle Lund, also church Historian Andrew Jenson. You know how Bro Jenson came from the same place as mother and has always been very friendly with mother. He always comes here to stay when in Hyrum. Bp Erickson, his wife, and son and his son's wife from Glencoe, Idaho were our guests today. Also August Peterson from Ogden. I'll send you later on the paper report of our splendid conference. I am going home the last of the week. I have been waiting nearly ten days for an answer to a letter I wrote Pres Herrick but have not received it as yet so have decided to go home. I feel that in as much as times are so hard and I can do no good by coming to Denver perhaps I had better now come. Besides you will get there so late that I could not stay more than a few days and then have to come back to teach school. You will soon be home and I will curb my impatience to see you until you return. It has been hard for me to give up my trip as I have planned and dreamed about it ever since you left house. If I were sure you were coming in Sept, I would yet come but otherwise I feel as if it is best for me to go home. The children are all well. Leon is out of work just now but is helping father chip wood. I am busy putting up pickles. Expect to put up eight quarts of cucumbers today. May God bless you in your labors is our constant prayer. We all send you our love. Your wife, Mary C. Smith.

P.S. I've had three letters returned to me that, I have sent to Clark, Colo. Hope you get this one."

20 Aug 1917
Hyrum, Utah

My dear Husband, My heart is surely filled with gratitude to my Heavenly Father for His blessings to me and for the love of my husband. I have just been to a funeral of a husband and father and my heart ached for the wife who is left alone. When the speakers spoke words of praise for the noble work of the young man and told of the joy of their reuniting, my heart went out in gratitude that I too was blessed as being the chosen companion of a noble man. Then I got in the car and came to Logan and Norman Dahle stopped up and spoke to me. It made me think



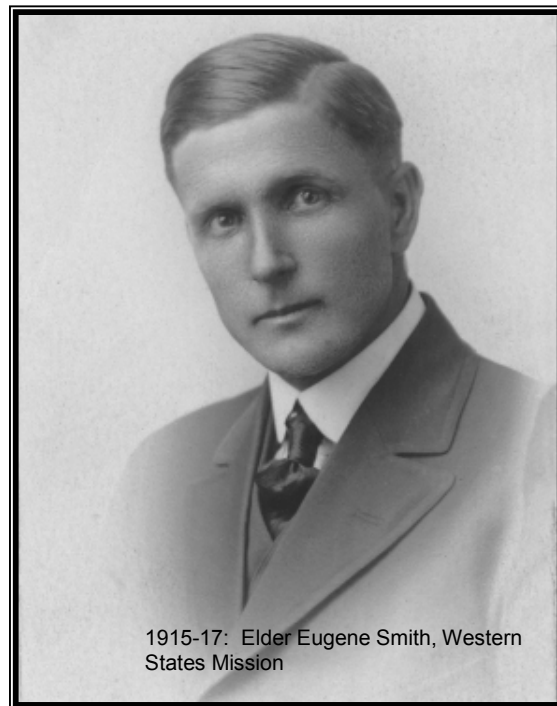
Aug/Sep 1917: Denver Conference, Western States LDS Mission. Back to Front, L>R:
 5th: James Farnsworth, Orel Andrus, Leslie W. Hyde, Charles E. Buhler, Orsen P. Cottle, S. Leo Miller, Harold Despain, Edward Gibbons
 4th: Orville Olsen, Chuancey W. West, Orson V. Belnap, Evan Theobald, **Eugene Smith**, Edwin Nelson
 3rd: William N. Casper, Elmina Heaton, Pauline Christensen, Ina Erickson, Lola Backman, Zelma Shaw, Hannah Flamm
 2nd: Anne Snow, Elvin Maw (incoming Conf President), Joseph F. Sellers (outgoing Conf President); Pres Henry H. Bartholomew, secretary; John L. Herrick (Mission President), Sis Herrick, John W. Herrick, Jennie Nelson
 Front: George Boam, Roy Williams, Pery L. Hoare, Eugene F. Stewart, Lester Herrick.

of the night we came to Hyrum to meet you and I was almost as homesick to see you as I was at leaving you that night [See 23 Oct 1901 letter/entry]. Norman was very interested in you and sent his love. My he looked good, not a day older. He surely is a friend to be proud of and I know he is your friend. I am enclosing a few items of news. Hope you will get them. I have had three letters returned from Clark and Steamboat Springs. Eugene, write to your mother often, she frets and worries until she is miserable. I am visiting with her today and tomorrow and then I am going to Idaho. All are well. I hope and pray that you are well. May God bless you and bring you safe home is our constant prayer. Your wife, Mary"

23 Aug 1917
Logan, Utah

"My dear Son, I received your card was so glad to hear from you. I began to get uneasy as I hadn't had a line from you for about 12 days. I guess you are glad to be back to Denver you will meet all your friends. We are sure glad you are soon coming home. I will sure be glad to see

you. Does seem such a while since you left home. Mabel is sorry she won't be home when you come as they leave here next week. Mary has been here for several days. They are all well, you sure have two lovely girls and a handsome son. Tis great to be able to sell so many books, shows you work hard. I know you have done a good work tis wonderful how much pleasure one gets from doing good. When we do what is right, how the Lord blesses us. I had a long talk with Pres Herrick and he said you had filled a fine mission. I am so thankful for that. Give my love to Elder Putman. I would very much like to meet him. We are very busy while the weather is good. There has never been such good crops in this valley. Write and let me know what days you will be home when you find out. Eugene, be sure and call on Jennie and Dave when you come home. Jennie's address is 442 Herrick Ave. God bless you my dear son, your loving Mother"



1915-17: Elder Eugene Smith, Western States Mission

Western States Mission
of the
Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints



Elder Eugene Smith Denver, Colo., Sept 10 1917.

Dear Brother: -



This will notify you, that you are honorably released from your labors in the Western States Mission, to return home to the bosom of the Church and the association of your family and the Saints, feeling that you have performed a faithful and honorable work, creditable alike to yourself and the great cause you represent.

Do not cease to be faithful and diligent. Throw not away the armor of righteousness and the sword of truth. Your future success and greatness all depend on your faithful activity in the Gospel.

You have honored this Mission and have honored God, and can therefore return home with a joyful heart, with the assurance that you deserve our love and esteem and the blessings of the Lord.

Praying God to abundantly bless you and return you home in peace and safety, I remain,
Your brother in the Gospel.

W. L. Kenrick President.

Elder Smith's Mission Release, 10 Sep 1917

Vernon Sprinkle and Denver

Sometime towards the end of August Eugene found out he was to be released from his mission on 10 September. Mary then changed her plans for the family to return to Independence the third week of August. She made arrangements with her sister Marie, who lived in nearby Wellsville to watch her children so she could go to Denver and have some time with her soon to be released missionary husband.

In anticipation of their long awaited reunion with her husband whom she had not seen in almost two years, Mary had sewn herself a light blue crepe dress with trim on the collar and sleeves. The dickey in the dress was peach colored and beaded with white beads. Mary was an excellent seamstress and did a lot of needle work. She made most of her own and her children's clothes. Glenice remembers how "proud it would make me feel when mother complimented me for sewing buttons on or ironing handkerchiefs neatly."³

Before Mary left on the train for Denver, she took her children to Wellsville to stay with their Aunt Marie and Uncle Will Murray in their big house. The kids had lots of fun playing with their cousins Delon, Leona, and Earl. They had a grand time playing in the unfinished attic, out in the chicken coop and watching chicken eggs being laid. Later in life their cousin Earl slipped between two railroad cars and both his legs were crushed and had to be cut off. Glenice said that her cousin's example taught her several valuable life lessons about enduring pain through prayer, the value of laughter, compassion for others, and finally that parents do love you even though they may be strict.⁴

In a post card dated August 30, 1917 and sent from Laramie, Wyoming Mary wrote to her children back in Logan:

"Dear little girl: Mamma has been thinking of you all day. I do hope you are having a good time. We have been delayed here at Laramie for 8 hours 10pm. Just found papa. You don't know how happy he was to hear about his little girls. Tomorrow he will write to you. Give our love to Aunt Marie family and dear Dwinna."

On 4 September, Mary's sister Marie reported all was well at back home when she wrote to her and Eugene:

³ Anderson, Glenice Smith, "Life History of Mary C. Smith", pg 5.

⁴ Anderson, Glenice Smith, "Life History of Glenice Mabel Smith Anderson", pg 3.

"Dear Bro and Sister, Just a line to let you know your children are well and having a good time. They are very good and contented. Glenice said she was more lonesome without her Papa. She missed Papa the most. If you want me to get anything, let me know. Hope you are having a good time. You will have to be a young couple on your honeymoon. The children are well so do not worry about them. They want to meet you at the depot when you come home
Love from all.

Your sister Marie.

P.S. Have not heard from home since you left."⁵

Mary's train ride to Denver was an adventure in itself. While on her journey she met a seventeen year old young man, Vernon C. Sprinkle, who had run away from home. She struck up a conversation with the young man and soon his life story began to unfold. He revealed that

he had not told his mother where he had gone and so in her kind and loving motherly way, Mary encouraged Vernon to write his mother who she knew was surely worried sick about him. She also managed to coax out his mother's address and promised write her a letter too. She gave the young man her own



March 1908: Cache Valley, Utah

to

address and told him to write her anytime he wanted to. For years afterwards the Smiths and Vernon corresponded with each other. He always signed his letters, "your son". The Smith family kept a framed picture of their adopted "son" on the piano and the children always told everyone he was their brother.

While in Denver one day, Mary bought some wonderful fall apples from a nearby grocer. Afterwards she returned to the boarding house where her husband had been living and where she was now staying with him also. When she got back she took out an apple and started to eat it.

⁵ Murray, Marie C.; Letter dated 4 Sep 1917, to Mary and Eugene Smith, transcribed copy in possession of David Barkdull.

The land-lady's two curious boys saw her and came out to see what she was eating. Mary gave each of the boys an apple and told them they could have the rest bag. As they walked away, Mary could hear the one say to the other, "Lets walk slowly so we can eat them." Mary was puzzled by this remark and as they neared their house their mother came running out and asked them, "What do you have in that bag?" They told her and she scolded them, "You shouldn't ask for apples!" She grabbed the sack from them, counted them, and exclaimed, "There is enough for everyone to have one for supper." Mary was amazed by this exchange. It was the first time she realized that not everyone always had enough to eat. Then she thought about all the apples that rotted on the ground in their orchards back in Idaho and Utah every year and wished they could all be given to the children in the cities.⁶

After a short stay in Denver, Mary and Eugene returned by train to Hyrum, Utah. Glenice remembered that she, Dwinna, and a friend were at grandpa Christiansen's home playing close to the picket fence in front of the house when we looked up and saw a well dressed, dark complexioned man with a derby hat on his head. He stopped and smiled at them. "I looked" Glenice said, it was a tense moment. Then I ran to him crying, "its papa, papa! I can still feel the sense of happiness and security I felt as he lifted me into his arms and hugged and kissed me." Glenice also remembered this was the same way she felt when she was small and would lay on her father's arm in bed with him and he would tell her stories about Alaska and living right.⁷

On 25 September the Smith's heard from their adopted son, Vernon once again. He was checking in with his "adopted" mother, Mary, to report the following in his post card:

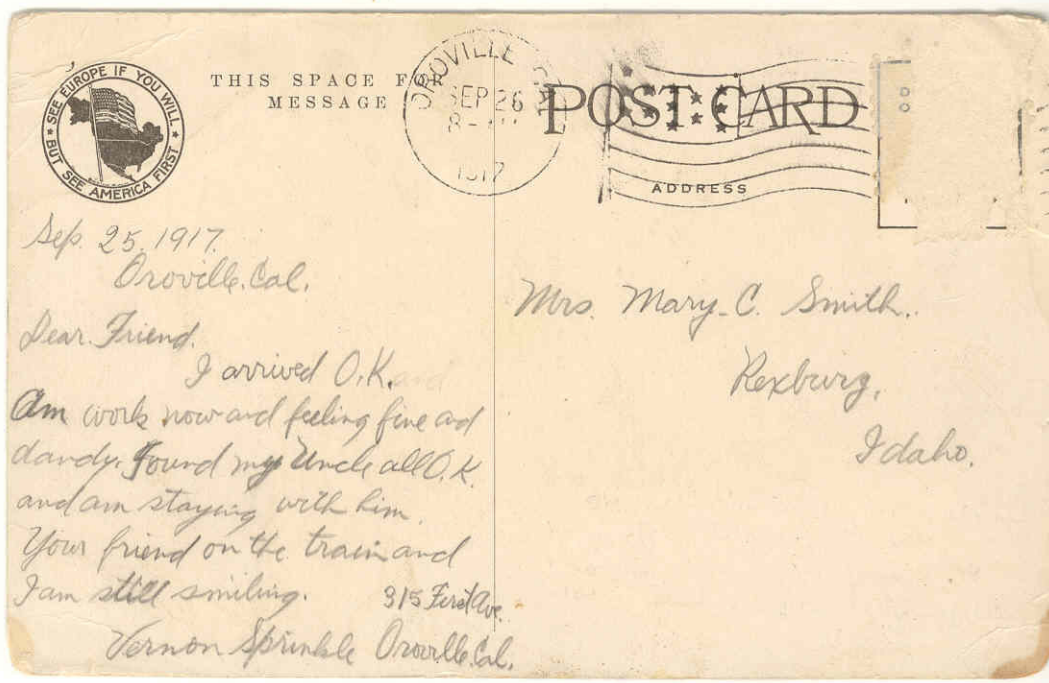
Dear Friend, I arrived OK. Am working now and feeling fine and dandy. Found my Uncle all OK and am staying with him. Your friend on the train and I am still smiling.

Vernon Sprinkle

315 Feret Ave
Oroville, Cal.

⁶ Anderson, Glenice Smith, "Life History of Mary C. Smith", pg 6.

⁷ Anderson, Glenice Smith, "Life History of Glenice Mabel Smith Anderson", pg 3.



Chapter 13

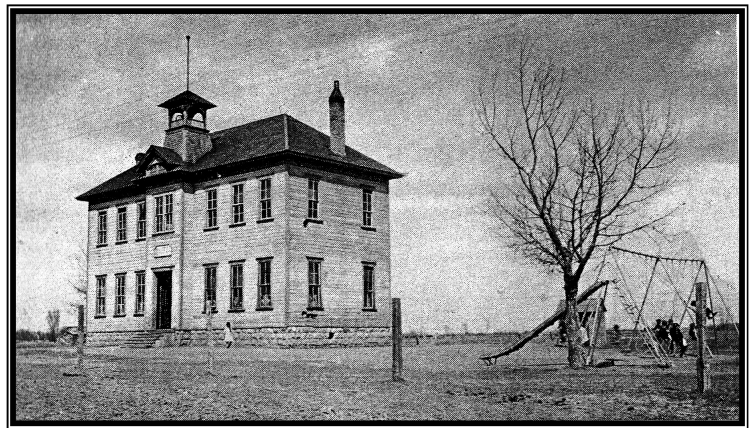
Family, Faith, Service, Dry Farming

Thornton, Idaho
1917-1946

"Cast thy bread upon the water; for thou shall find it after many days."
Ecclesiastes 11:1

Home Sweet Home

Following Eugene's release from his mission in September 1917 and he and Mary's return to Independence from Denver, she commenced teaching again in the fall at the old two story Burton school. Glenice started school about this time and attended the Burton school where her mother was also her teacher.



Early 20th Century, Burton School, Burton, Idaho

Mary taught kids of all ages, some as old as 17 and 18 years. The Smith's hired a girl to watch Dwinna during the day.



1918: Mary Smith (back); Glenice Smith (2nd row, 2nd left)
Mary Smith teacher; Burton School, Burton, ID

Eugene had missed home life, his family, and his farm. It was good to finally be home after being gone for almost two years. He had grown lonesome for his dear Mary and three children. He was tired of living in unclean boarding houses and eating mediocre food. He had missed his wife's delicious cooking and clean

house.¹ The Smith's had been blessed while Eugene had been away. Their farming enterprises had prospered and they owned a profitable dry farm venture



1907: Leon Smith with family dog "Blackie"

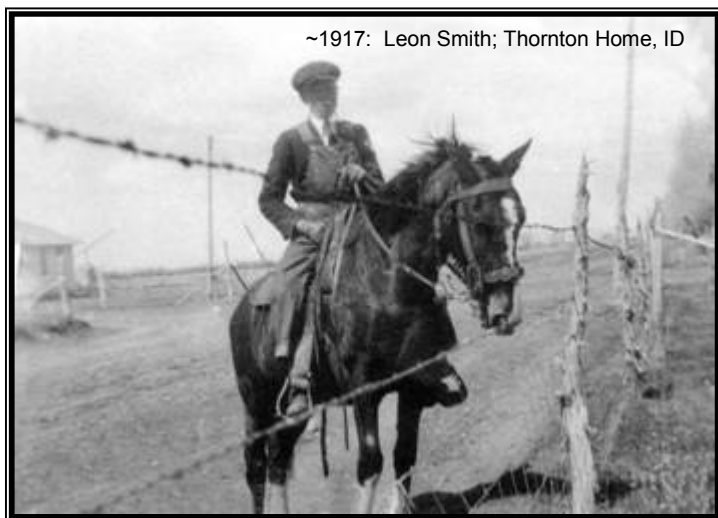
in Antelope and a two room house and farmland in Independence.

Eugene also missed working with his animals, particularly their dogs. Over the years they had owned

many of them whose names included Blackie, Sailor, Rover, and Spot. Following his mission the family had a multi-colored dog they named Rover, but it was killed as it chased a car down the road out in Antelope. For years they were reminded of Rover whenever they went to church and drove past the telephone pole and they could see the bite marks he had left on the pole.



~1921: Dwinna, Glenice, Leon Smith, Thornton, ID



~1917: Leon Smith; Thornton Home, ID

Another favorite dog was "Sailor". He was a golden colored purebred dog. He always met little Glenice when she was coming home from school and he would sleep under her window on the porch at night. One day Sailor went with the Mexican hired help to get the cows that had roamed east of the railroad tracks. As he was crossing the highway a car drove past

and hit him and then the malicious driver turned back and ran him over again. He died a few days later. The Mexican workers gave him a Catholic funeral with a cross on his grave. When Sailor died it was like losing a member of the family.²

¹ Anderson, Glenice Smith, "Life History of Mary C. Smith", pg 6.

Leon probably learned much of his love for animals from his father who, "loved animals and always had a dog which was nearly always named "Spot". He loved to drive the horses pulling the buggies and wagons. Riding horses was his favorite hobby and there were few horse riding tricks he couldn't perform. His horses were always well groomed, fed and watered. He was also very good at roping. He could break and train a horse very easily. At one time he had race horses which took many prizes. He was very good around sick animals and often said he would like to have been a doctor. There was nothing more he liked best then some good ol horse trading of which he often participated. Sometimes he was "gotten the best of and sometimes not."³

Selling and Buying

After Eugene's return from his mission, they had very little debt due to Mary's frugal husbanding of their resources. Earlier in the spring of 1917 Mary had paid off almost all of their debts except for a small personal loan. Over the next few decades Eugene proved to be a rather astute land investor. He bought and sold a number of properties out in the Antelope Flats area and always seemed to come out ahead. Complete documentation is lacking for some of these transactions but enough is known about them to see he prospered in his dealings. Following his return to Independence Mary and Eugene decided to purchase a larger home for their growing family and it appears then sold their original Antelope homestead to raise the extra cash to purchase a new home and farm just east down the road in Thornton. (See Appendix B, Map 3, 1909-37 Smith Dry Farms)

On 1 December 1917, Eugene struck a deal with his good friend, Lewis Adamson, whom they had homesteaded next to the Smiths up in Antelope. According to the Warranty Deed, Eugene sold him his 240 acre homestead for \$8,200. In addition to the official deed there were also hand written notes for this land sale. The notes were a little different and more detailed than the terms on the deed. The hand written contract included another friend as a purchaser, Wylie McMurtry. Lewis put a lien on his Antelope farm as security for the balance of the mortgage which he owed the Smiths. According to the terms, the sale was subject to Adamson's and

² Anderson, Glenice Smith, "Life History of Glenice Mabel Smith Anderson", pg 3.

³ Anderson, Glenice; "History of Eugene Smith."

McMurtry's assumption of the Smith's outstanding \$4,000. mortgage balance. Eugene and Mary would then walk away with \$4,200 from this sale. With this additional money they would be in a more secure financial position to purchase the better Thornton farm and larger home they wanted.⁴ (See Appendix B, Document 6, Smith Sale to Adamson Warranty Deed) (See Appendix B, Document 7, Smith Sale to Adamson Written Contract)

The following week on 9 December 1917, Eugene and Mary bought from their friends, Adolph and Elizabeth Fjelstrom's, their recently built home and eighty adjacent acres of farmland. Eugene borrowed money from his brother-in-law George Marler and friend, Ross Comstock, to help pay for the purchase. The farm was located one mile north of the Thornton train depot and about one half mile east of their old Independence home along the Burton highway. Mary would

now be closer to her sister Martha in the growing town of Thornton. This new house was to be known as the "Thornton home". (See Appendix B, Document 8, Fjelstrom Sale to Smith Warranty Deed) (See Appendix B, Document 9, Fjelstrom Sale to Smith Contract

Notes)



According to the Warranty Deed, on 10 December, 1917 the Fjelstroms sold to Eugene and Mary, of Madison county, Idaho their 80 acre farm in Thornton, Idaho for \$8,300. The terms in the deed further stipulated the sale was subject to a first mortgage to Ross J. Comstock for \$3,000. and a second mortgage to Ross Comstock for the principal sum of \$806.63, payment to

⁴ Copy in possession of David Barkdull; Bonneville County, Idaho; Warranty Deed, Book 26, pg 76. Notebook entitled: "First National Bank, Rexburg, Idaho". Eugene Smith's expense and income account records between Sep 11, 1918 to Mar 24, 1919



be made by Eugene Smith for \$3,500. and \$50. Here again the Warranty Deed terms were a little different than the contract notes but the end result remained the same.

Of their new home, Dwinna Smith would later recall, "We thought it was a castle! There was a hand pump inside for water and gas ceiling lights. It had a back and front porch, two big bedrooms, hall, living room, two closets, and a big country kitchen. This house was to be the Smith's final home where they lived out their remaining years.⁵

Over the ensuing years Eugene remained in contact with many of his mission companions and friends he had met and taught. In mid-December 1917, he received a letter from one of his former missionary chums who was still in Denver updating him on what was going on in his former field of labor he had now been away from for three months. The letter read:

"Dear Bro. How goes it? By grab I am going to write. It seems like I just can't keep my correspondence up the last three months. I received your cards OK and you can bet your neck I would of enjoyed your Thanksgiving dinner at your home if I could have been there. But, we were fortunate! Mama, (Sis Herricks) had the Saints and missionaries cancel all their dinners for Thanksgiving and donate the stuff to make the dinner and then pay fifty cents a plate for it so we could enjoy ourselves and help the Relief Society. Praise the Lord for missionaries? Wish you were here so I could hear you talk again and roller skate and rip your trousers at the knee. Ha! Ha! What are you doing in the Ward? Was glad to hear of your good fortune in exchanging places. How do you like the new place? Next Sunday is conference. Apostle Richards is expected to speak here. There are 28 missionaries here and six more expect tomorrow, the 14th. There will sure be a scattering about Tuesday. But I believe I will stay here and get with Elder Boam. I and Elders Maw and Hoare are all taking vocal lessons from Crawford. We three and Boam have a quartet and are getting along fine. Have sung at four funerals, two outside the

⁵ Anderson, Glenice Smith, "Life History of Glenice Mabel Smith Anderson", pg 4.
"Life History of Dwinna Marie Smith Bennett", By Dwinna Bennett, pg 2.

church and got \$1.00 a piece for each song. One of the funerals was Sister Lanibs. The Saint out at Ft. Logan, the lady that fixed us a meal. She was a little deaf. Elder Boam and myself talked Pres Maw and Hoore into the notion of taking vocal so we could labor together. Ha! Ha! And I believe it is going to take! Well Bro I must go, all the saints and missionaries both here and at Lafayette want to be remembered to you. Wishing you and yours a Happy New Year and Xmas am as every your Pal and Bro., D.B.B.
P.S. Elder McGovin is back here. When you subscribe to the Liahona, give me your subscription."

Christmas and New Years in Thornton

Christmas was always a joyous time at the Smith home. There would be a decorated pine tree with real lighted candles. Christmas music would be playing on the Victrola record player. Mary always made donuts on Christmas Eve while other goodies had been made throughout the holiday season. After eating the donuts the children would dance and sing songs around the festive Christmas tree. Then Eugene would read to the family. Mary, as only she could, would tell the Christmas Bible story and other stories as well. Mary was a wonderful story teller any day of the year.

Following the stories each person took a turn sharing with each other what they were grateful for. Later after hanging up their long black or brown stockings they would hurry into the cold bedrooms and snuggle down into their straw or feather filled mattress beds. Their feet would quickly find the heated water bottle or wrapped hot rocks Mary had lovingly placed there earlier in the evening to keep them warm at night.

The next morning the children would arise as early as they dared and run into the warm kitchen and living room to see what Santa had brought. The living room was only heated on Sundays or for special occasions such as Christmas. Oranges, candy, and nuts could always be found in the stockings. Not many people had oranges in those days. There were always many special gifts while some of the neighbor kids got none or maybe just one gift.

For Christmas 1917, Glenice and Dwinna both received cloth-bodied French dolls with a china head and hands. Glenice's doll had brown eyes with real brown hair. Dwinna's doll had blue eyes and blonde hair. They also each received a doll buggy, clothes for the dolls, a blue coat for Dwinna and a pink coat for Glenice. Leon received gun shells and a fishing pole.

When the gifts were all opened and the stockings emptied, all enjoyed a hearty breakfast of hot germade or oatmeal mush, milk, eggs, toast and bottled fruit. At noon, either the Marlers would come to the Smith's for dinner or they would go over to the Marlers home for dinner. The ride to their Thornton home was a mile south of the Smith place and was made in their sleigh with bells ringing on the horses' harnesses. After an afternoon of merry-making, eating, visiting, and games, they'd return home to a cold house, but what a wonderful Christmas it had been.

For the Smith children Christmas wasn't the end of presents. Mary and Eugene always gave a gift left by the little New Year baby on New Years morning and this was always an exciting thing to look forward to during the holidays. Then again the family would either travel to the Marlers or they would come to the Smith home for a big New Year's dinner.⁶ "Every year Eugene sent Christmas cards to his missionary friends and to the people he had converted. Many of these friends paid visits to the Smiths at their home in Thornton through the years."⁷



Work, Growth, and Prosperity

Gospel study and prayer was a part of the Smith's daily life. Prayer was always offered at meal time. Every morning and evening before bed, "papa" would call the family together to bow their heads in gratitude and supplication. Another family characteristic was the importance of prayer. "Prayer was always said at meal time, with family prayer at night and morning. We were always encouraged to have our own private prayers also many nights were spent in family evenings with father and mother sharing their testimonies of the gospel with us."⁸

⁶ Anderson, Glenice Smith, "Life History of Glenice Mabel Smith Anderson", pg 4. "Christmas, As I Remember it as a Child"; by Glenice Anderson, 1980.

⁷ Anderson, Glenice Smith (daughter), "Life History of Eugene Smith", pg 5.

⁸ Anderson, Glenice Smith (daughter), "Life History of Eugene Smith", pg 4

Besides music and merriment, evenings were also a time spent together with their papa and mother reading stories to the family, singing, studying, or discussing gospel truths - the truly enriching things of life. This was also the time when Mary would rehearse her school and church lessons to her children and they would also unknowingly learned from their mother as they helped her with her lessons.

Mary decided to teach again during the 1918-19 school year at the Cedar Point school. This school was about one half mile east on the Burton road and then north towards Rexburg a few hundred yards. Mary's contract to teach at the Independent School District #3, Madison County, Idaho for eight school months began on 23 September 1918. Pay was \$125. a



month. This was a significant increase in the \$75 a month salary she was paid while her husband was on his mission. (See Appendix A, Document 17, Cedar Point Teacher Contract)

Another important facet of life was work. Everyone had their daily chores and the family depended on one another to keep the farm and home going. Dwinna and Glenice helped plant, hoe, weed, and harvest the family garden. To help pay for school expenses the girls were also responsible of two and a half acres of beets. They had to be thinned and hoed every year. Sometimes Manuel Adams, their hired Mexican hand, would help the girls with this work.⁹

According to Glenice, Manuel was an exiled Mexican political leader living in the United States. He had come to Eugene seeking work. He worked for the Smiths and lived on their farm for many years until World War II began. He was a very polite and hard working man. The Smith's taught him the gospel and while he was never baptized his request to the Smith's was that his temple work be done for himself and his family after his passing away from this life. While

⁹ Anderson, Glenice Smith, "Life History of Glenice Mabel Smith Anderson", pg 4-5

living with the Smith's he taught Mary and Glenice to speak Spanish.¹⁰ (See Appendix A, Document 18, Manuel Adams Pay Check)

At the end of March, the first part of April 1918, Eugene and John Gee sold and traded land to each other. Eugene sold his Independence farm to John and as part payment John gave Eugene a small parcel of land on Block 49, lot 1 in the city of Rexburg valued at \$1,100.¹¹ According to Eugene's notes which he recorded in his notebook the deal transpired as follows:

| | |
|--|------------|
| Rec'd Lots | \$1,100.00 |
| Cash (20 Nov) | \$500.00 |
| Cash on 1 st Class Mortgage | \$2,000.00 |
| Bal Due | \$1,900.00 |
| Total | \$5,500.00 |

Bal to be paid as follows:
Mr. Gee assumes Mortgage
Pays \$700. per year until paid¹²

(See Appendix B, Documents 10, Gee Sale to Smith Warranty Deed and Appendix B, Document 11, Smith Gee Written Contract Notes) Because the Gee's property was such a small piece of land located in Rexburg it is thought that perhaps there was some kind of dwelling located on it. Perhaps the Smith's had purchased a second home for their children to live in when they each attended high school in town. In this way they didn't have to spend a great deal of time being transported and waiting for buses.

The Smith's loved Snake River Valley area of Antelope Flats. It was beautiful country; the nearby mountains backed up against the big blue skies. After selling their Antelope Flats homestead they yearned to be back in dry farm country where the farming was good. Many of their closest friends lived out there and still attended the Melba ward. Eugene was an astute businessman and knew when he had struck a good bargain from his years of experience selling Watkins products. When their good friend Enos Terry put his Antelope dry farm up for sale, Eugene and Mary decided this would be a good opportunity. To purchase the land they took out a mortgage to "secure the payment of two promissory notes totaling \$4,500 payable to the First

¹⁰ Anderson, Glenice Smith (daughter), "Life History of Eugene Smith", pg 5.

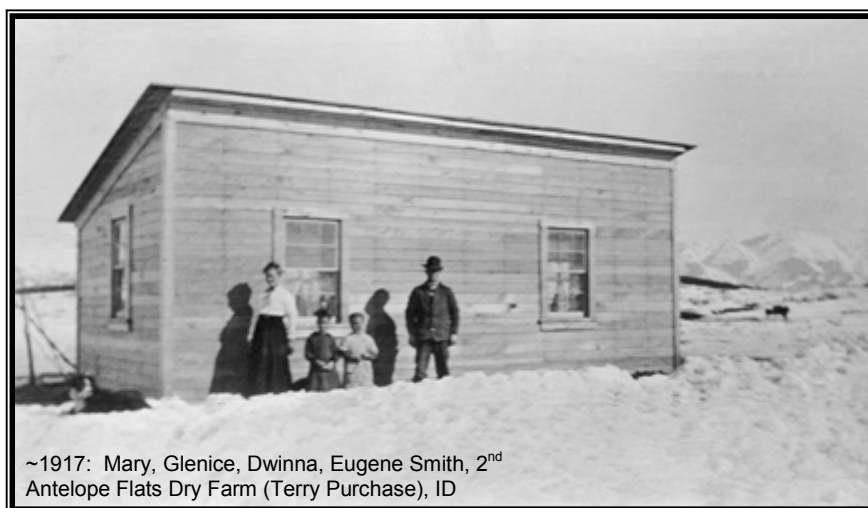
¹¹ Warranty Deed for Madison County, State of Idaho; Book 90, pg 31.

¹²Notebook entitled: "First National Bank, Rexburg, Idaho". Eugene Smith's expense and income account record between Sep 11, 1918 to Mar 24, 1919.

National Bank, Ririe, Idaho. The bank document was signed by Eugene and Mary Smith. To secure the mortgage they used an unidentified 160 acre Antelope farm they apparently owned as collateral. This property was located a few miles southeast of their original homestead. There is no other record of when or from whom this "collateral land" was purchased. (See Appendix B, Document 12, Smith Mortgage for Terry Purchase)

After making all the financial arrangements, on 25 Jun 1918, Eugene and Mary purchased their third dry farm for \$6,500. from Enos and Anna Terry of Jefferson County, Idaho. This 160 acre farm was just a few hundred yards further northwest and closer to the cliffs overlooking the Snake

River of Eugene's original homestead. The Warranty Deed was signed by Eugene and Enos and Anna Terry. Legal description of the property was as follows: Range: 41E; Twp: 3N; Section: 14; SE Quarter. (See Appendix B, Doc 13,



Terry Sale to Smith Warranty Deed) In addition to the Warranty Deed, there was also a hand written contract which provided some additional details about the sale and specified the following (See Appendix B, Document 14, Terry Sale to Smith Contract Notes):

June 27, 1918

"I purchased Clyde Terry's Ranch at Melba Idaho.
I gave him \$6,500. as follows:
\$2,000. cash.
A 1st class mortgage on ranch for the balance.
Payments to be made as follows:
\$1,000. Dec 1st 1918
Balance in 2 yearly payments or at any time I desire to do so."

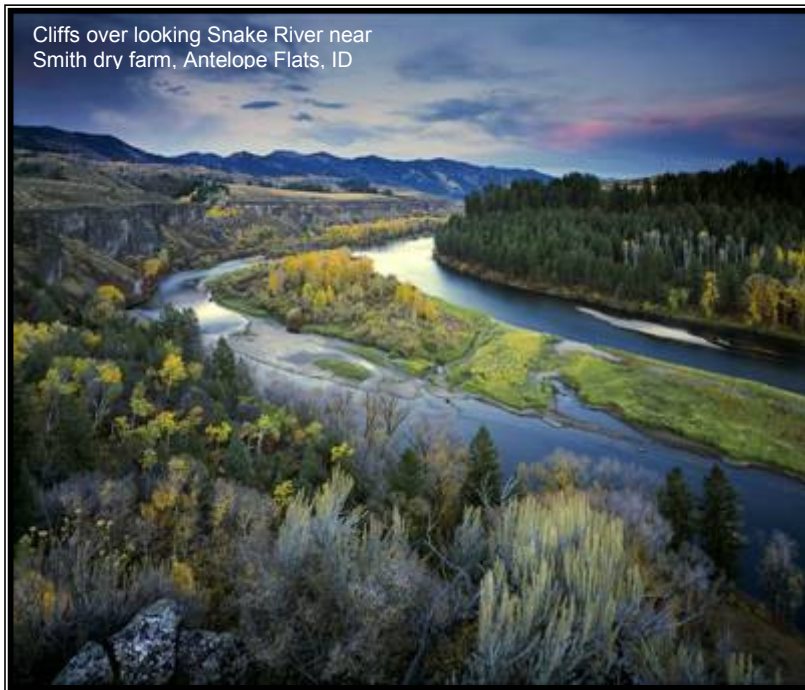
In February 1919, the Smith's close friends, Hyrum T. and Nora Moss were selling their 36.6 acre Antelope dry farm. It was just north, about half a mile, from Eugene's original

homestead. The north end of this piece of land backed up against the high cliffs over looking the Snake River below. Once again Eugene, seeing a good opportunity, purchased this farm land on 21 February.

The Warranty Deed on the purchase of this farm stipulated, "Hyrum T. Moss and Nora E. Moss of Bonneville County, Idaho, sold to Eugene Smith, of Bonneville county, Idaho; 36.6 acre dry farm in Antelope, Bonneville County, Idaho for \$1,573.80. The grantors (Hyrum Moss) hereby agree to furnish an abstract of title to the above



described land showing it free from any liens or encumbrances up to this date. Signed Hyrum and Nora Moss."¹³ (See Appendix B, Document 15, Moss Sale to Smith Warranty Deed). This



was Eugene's fourth dry farm. The legal description of the property is as follows: Range: 41E, Twp: 3N, Section: 13, commencing at a point 8 rods east of the NW corner of SW quarter, running 78 rods south, 78 rods south, 13 rods east, 17 rods south, 51 rods east, 95 rods north, 64 rods west to the beginning place. In his expense ledger for February 1919 Eugene recorded a payment for "Farm T. Moss \$1,200.00"¹⁴

¹³ Copy in possession of David Barkdull Warranty Deed, Bonneville County, Idaho; Book 12, pg 333.

¹⁴ Notebook entitled: "First National Bank, Rexburg, Idaho". Eugene Smith's expense and income account record between Sep 11, 1918 and Mar 24, 1919.

(See Appendix A, Document 19, Smith Account Ledger, Moss Farm, page 9).

In June 1919, Mary and Eugene had been to Bountiful, Utah for a few days, probably to visit Eugene's brother, David and his family. David's wife's maiden name was Sessions and Mary writes that "Chet Sessions," so possibly a relative, was going to drive them to Logan on 4 June. Mary's father was away in Salt Lake City so they stayed with her sister Marie in Wellsville in Cache Valley, Utah. They apparently had left the kids back in Thornton, possibly at Mary's sister Martha's home so they could have some time away. While they were there Mary wrote to their children back home the following letter:

"Misses Glenice and Dwinna Smith, Thornton Idaho, My dear little girls - It is early morning and mamma has just packed her grip, ready to start home. Sometime this morning we will leave in Bro Chet Session's car for Logan. I will visit Aunt Marie but will not get to see Uncle Pete. Grandpa has been in Salt Lake but I did not get to see him. We have had a very good time but will be very glad to be home with you and Leon. How are our little chickens? have more hens hatched? Are you good girls and having a good time? Mamma has missed you very much. When we come home we will have some good times together. I have a great many things to tell you. I heard one young man who has been honored by being called to be Pres of the Hawaiian Mission, tell that he never left his fathers home, not even after he was married, unless he told where he was going an when he came back, he always told where he had been and what he had done. Then he said "Some day God will take me home to where father is now and again I will tell him where I have been, what I have done, and I want to live so he can say "Well done and bless me as he always has." Boys and girls who want to please their fathers and mothers and love to do right, will be blessed even as this boy has been. They will be honored and loved for their goodness. Mamma and Papa are so glad their boy and girls love to do right and pleas us and I know God will bless them for it. We send heaps of love and mamma has something nice in a box for you. Mamma
xxxxxx00000000"¹⁵

Fifteen year old Leon was always looking for ways to earn extra pocket money. One of the jobs he took on was to collect the unwanted "bum" lambs from nearby farmers and stockman. These were the lambs whose mother's did not want them because of their lack of milk or disinterest. Often these lambs were lifeless and near death. Leon would bring them home and feed them on a bottle. He would place them in a blanket or sack and put them in the open wood cook stove oven until they were warmed up and moving about. Sometimes, because they had dysentery, he would brown some flour in a frying pan and add some pepper and mix this with

¹⁵ Copy of letter from Mary Smith, Bountiful, Utah to children in Thornton, Idaho. Copy in possession of David Barkdull

milk or water and feed them this concoction. This remedy never failed to cure them. One year he rescued and raised seventeen lambs in this manner.

Leon loved animals, particularly dogs and his beloved "Blackie" was his constant companion. He was always bringing stray dogs home and cats were among his favorite. When he would return after a date, his sisters would hear him calling the cat and in the morning they would find it at the feet of his bed, between the covers, or else up by his head peacefully sleeping. Leon's father didn't like him using the cats in this manner as feet warmers and having live animals in his bed covers with him. He thought they should be outside and not inside, particularly not in bed with you. But Leon would just smile.¹⁶

The Smith children grew up playing out doors and during the summer when the evenings got cooler, they were permitted to stay out even later. Some of their friends were the Stathams, Thomasons, Hills, and others living nearby. When it was time to come in Dwinna and Glenice's parents would call out their names for them to come home. After the third call they knew it was really time to obey and get home. In the winter time the kids would gather at each others homes to play games or to have a party. Some of Leon's favorite games he liked to play with his friends were tag, marbles, and mumbly-peg, which was a knife throwing game.¹⁷

We Bought a Kimball

Music was an important part of the Smith's life. It was a wonderful outlet for good wholesome entertainment with family and friends. Earlier in their marriage, Eugene had promised Mary he would buy her a piano someday when they could afford one. Finally, in October of 1919 Eugene surprised his wife and bought a Kimball for \$335. Mary had always wanted to learn how to play and now she and her children would have this opportunity to take lessons. Eugene's musical interests were with singing.



1984: Glenice Smith Anderson standing next to a Piano just like her parents'

¹⁶ Anderson, Glenice Smith, "Life History of Eugene Leon C. Smith", pg 2.

¹⁷ Anderson, Glenice Smith, "Life History of Glenice Mabel Smith Anderson", pg 4.

The family spent many a happy hour around the piano, Mary with her alto voice and Eugene with his tenor blended well while their children would always join in. Often Mary and Eugene would sing together at home or church meetings; Mary on the piano, and the two of them harmonizing their voices so beautifully together. Some of the family's favorite songs were: "Oh My Father", "New Jerusalem", "The Perfect Day", "Come, Come Ye Saints", "Count Your Blessings", and others. Eugene and Leon liked to whistle and Mary, Eugene, and Dwinna were always singing around the house.¹⁸ Later, after they purchased the piano, Mary took lessons from Clifford C. Clive, "Pianist and Teacher".¹⁹

Eugene's favorite song, as he told his oldest grand-daughter, Dwinna Mary, was "In the Garden". "And he walks with me and talks with me and he tells me I am his own, and the joys we share as we tarry there somethingsomething." Grandpa's voice wasn't strong but it was pleasant and well modulated. Dwinna remembered times going to sacrament meeting with her grandfather where he would sing a special musical number for the service. I only heard or recall him singing solo but I would guess he sang with a choir or other people too. "How Great Thou Art" was another song I remember him singing."²⁰

One memorable twenty fourth of July celebration Dwinna Mary remembers was when her grandmother Mary was one of the speakers.

"She spoke of the pioneers and what they had done. . .whether it was about her ancestors or not I can't remember" she later recalled. But Miss Heilison, softly played on the old church house organ "Come Come Ye Saints". I and many others felt the presence of the old pioneers as grandmother spoke about them and their sacrifices. I wasn't the only one who felt of the Spirit testifying that day. Every time I hear that song on an organ I am forcefully reminded of that

In The Garden
Charles Austin Miles
(1912)

I come to the garden alone
While the dew is still on the roses
And the voice I hear falling on my ear
The Son of God discloses.
[Refrain]

And He walks with me, and He talks with me,
And He tells me I am His own;
And the joy we share as we tarry there,
None other has ever known.

He speaks, and the sound of His voice,
Is so sweet the birds hush their singing,
And the melody that He gave to me
Within my heart is ringing.
[Refrain]

I'd stay in the garden with Him
Though the night around me be falling,
But He bids me go; through the voice of woe
His voice to me is calling.

¹⁸ Anderson, Glenice Smith (daughter), "Life History of Eugene Smith", pg 6.

¹⁹ Photocopy of Clifford Clive's business card with Stating Mary Smith has taken "term" lessons

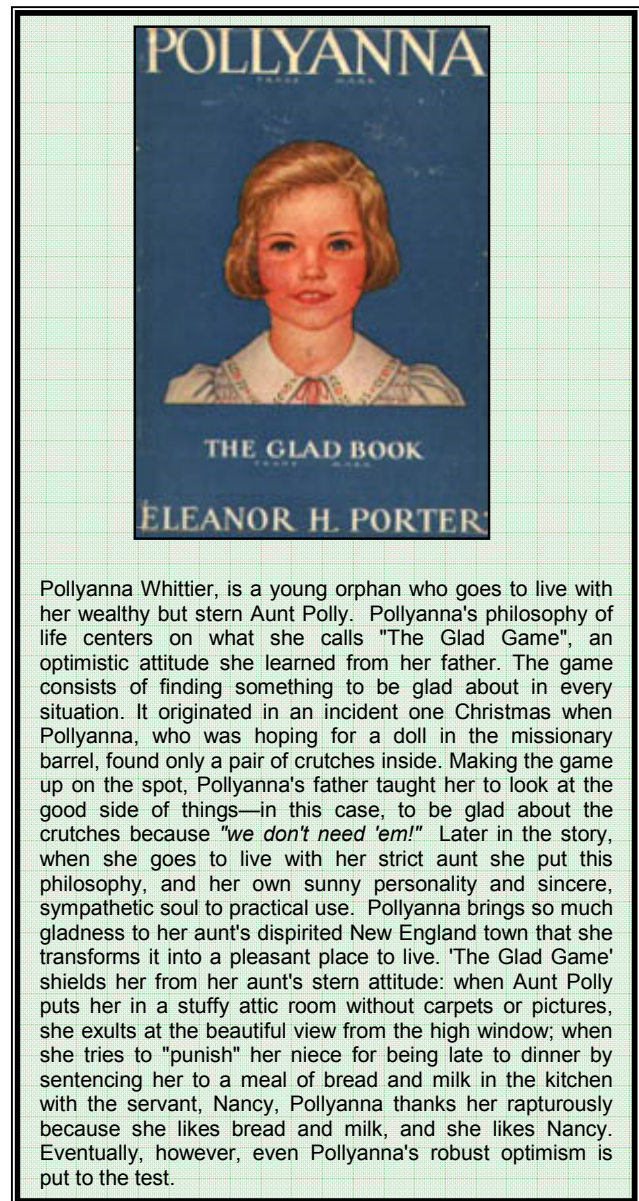
²⁰ Black, Dwinna Mary Bennett; email interview and questionnaire response to David Barkdull, Apr 2010.

experience. Another time I was with Grandpa when he sang for a sacrament meeting at another ward. The sweetness of his melodic voice completely enveloped me with the warm feeling of the Spirit. I remember one of the ladies remarking how he always sang such lovely spiritual songs."²¹

An Avid Reader

Reading in the Smith family was an important endeavor both to learn and to enjoy. The children were always encouraged to read as much as possible because this was a key to knowledge. Mary loved to read, her granddaughter Dwinna Mary recalls,

"Grandma read anything she could get her hands on. But I remember the Relief Society magazines, the church books, Bible, Book of Mormon, Doctrine and Covenants, and library books. She had the gift of storytelling and could keep anyone, child or adult, mesmerized for a long time. She knew her church and its history and doctrine very well and people relied on her for the correct information. It was the Savior's love she would talk about (and not the hell fire and damnation). Each one of the kids who spent time with her always thought they were her favorite grandchild. I remember her telling us to be careful with our books because they were our best friends. I still have several books she gave me as Christmas presents. Your mother isn't the only one who reads and stays up all night. I still do it myself. I get a book I like and I can't put it down. Jinny does it too. Now you know why your mother reads as she does."²²



²¹ Black, Dwinna Mary Bennett; email interview and questionnaire response to David Barkdull, Apr 2010.

²² Black, Dwinna Mary Bennett; email interview and questionnaire response to David Barkdull, Apr 2010.

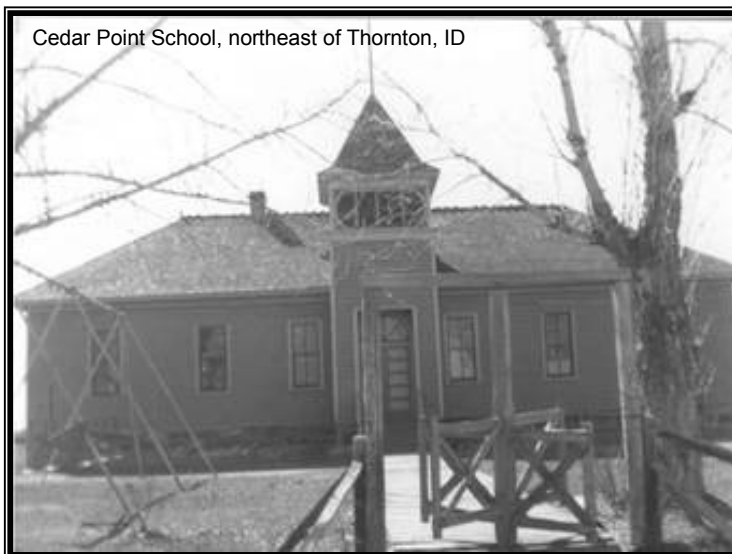
"Mokie would tell us stories as we worked with her. Shucking corn was fun to do because she would read to or tell us stories. Pollyanna was one she knew by heart. I read it when I was fourteen to see if she had the story right, she did. When she got her nose in a book - she was lost. It would exasperate grandpa and hence the famous recollection of the family "Honk, Honk!!!! Maaaaary . . . hurry up!"²³

"Mokie": Mary Smith's daughter, Dwinna Marie Bennett called Dwinna Mary Bennett's grandmother "mother". When Dwinna Mary tried to copy her mother, it came out "Mokie". Harold Bennett picked up on this and called her this the rest of his life. Grand-daughter, Jinny Jo Bennett said, "I can remember hearing my grandparents and aunts refer to her by that name. This is what Dwinna Mary, her sister called her when she was very little."

The Anderson family lived near the Smiths during this time, the 1920's. Eighty years later Dora Lee Anderson, Dwinna Smiths, close school friend, still recalled how much Sister Smith loved reading. She remembered, "We lived up the road from the Smith's but often you could hear Br. Smith out in his car honking on the horn. Sister Smith was an avid book reader and often when she got engrossed in a story she'd forget the whole world around her. Sometimes when they were getting ready to go she'd be reading and Brother Smith would be impatiently waiting out in their car honking and calling out to her, "Maaaryyyy".²⁴

Cedar Point School

In the fall of 1919, Dwinna Smith was six years old and commenced her education at the Cedar Point School where her mother taught for many years also. The school is about one mile east and a quarter of a mile north, from the Smith home. Of the school Dwinna recalls "We also had religion class once a week in the school house. Primary was also held there for students not belonging to Independence ward. Many of the



²³ Black, Dwinna Mary Bennett; email interview and questionnaire response to David Barkdull, Apr 2010

²⁴ Thomason, Dora Lee Anderson Interview with; Smith family friend; conducted by David Barkdull; 22 Sep 2010.

remaining students attended the Rexburg Third, Lyman, or Burton wards."²⁵

Dwinna further reminisced about her Cedar Point School days: I remember memorizing poetry in the 6th, 7th and 8th grades by writing them on the black board at the back of the class room. It seems the swings on the east of the school were never empty especially when I was waiting for my turn. How we'd take turns pushing each other as high as possible or even "pumping" (as we called it) up alone. So often while swinging the words of the poem, "The Swing" came to my mind.

The Swing
by Robert Lewis Stevenson

"How do you like to go up in a swing,
up in the sky so blue?
Oh! I do think it the pleasantest thing
Ever a child can do!
Up in the air and over the wall,
Till I can see so wide,
Rivers and trees and cattle and all
Over the countryside -
Till I look down on the garden green,
Down on the roofs so brown -
Up in the air I go flying again,
Up in the air and down!

I remember on sunny days, how we'd try to get away from our shadows! "I have a little shadow ..." The big tree in the south west corner of the school yard. . . the limbs were always so



inviting and I wanted to climb it so badly, but only boys were allowed that privilege. It wouldn't be lady like for girls. Besides, we'd show our bloomers and that was a fate worse than death!

I remember the marble games, baseball, jacks! Jacks were for the most part a girl's game. I especially remember Irwin Hill and Charles Thomason, it seemed they were the "stars" and excelled in marbles and baseball.

In the winter time, when our class room would get stuffy, our teacher opened up the windows, told us to all stand and take ten deep deep breath's, sometimes he'd have us run up and down where we stood!

²⁵ "Life History of Dwinna Marie Smith Bennett", by Dwinna Bennett, pg 2



In the 7th and 8th grades we'd always sing "John Browns Baby" and leave off one word each time we sang it - if anyone said word they'd have to sit. In the 8th grade a teacher would come one day a week from Rexburg and teach us songs? They were all new, but we also sang old favorites. I taught these songs to my children and my grandchildren. One song I remember teaching and singing to them was:

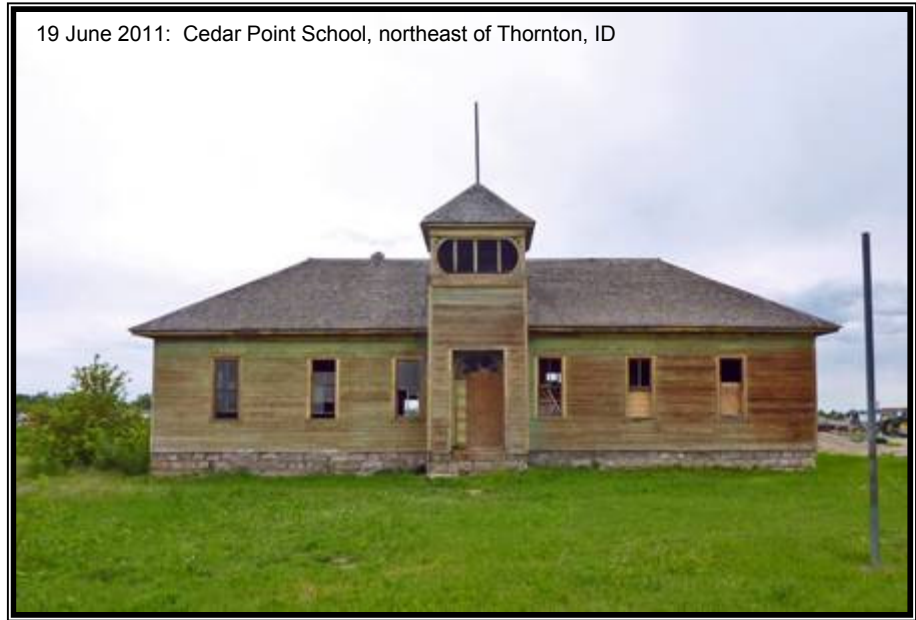
"In China once there was a man, named Hi-ko-Chi-ko Chickery Chan,
lota-ma-gloty dusky-oh, whipity whopity chiny-oh!
One day the people of the town went up the hill to roll him down, from
top to bottom they all fell down that was the end of the china-man!

Refrain: Hi-ko-Chi-ko Chickery-Chan, Hi-ko-Chi-ko lottery-man, lota-
ma-gloty dusky-oh, whipity whopity chiny-oh!"



~Sep 1928: Mary Smith's Cedar Point School class, ID

How thrilled and pleased I was when it was my turn to pull the rope that made the school bell in the tower ring. It first rang in the morning for school to begin. We'd all line up and march into the building and into one of the three classrooms. At morning recess, the end



of lunch hour, and afternoon recess! What fun to ring the bell. "Come, come it seemed to me it rang, come children it's time to return to class to study and learn."²⁶

11 November 1919 was a historical day in many countries throughout the world. It was Armistice Day, the end of World War I. On the eleventh month, of the eleventh day, and at the eleventh hour the "war to end all wars" was over. Every city and town across America celebrated its ending. It was no different where the Smith's lived in their corner of the world. All day long the school bells pealed and the trains rang their bells and blasted their horns as they traveled up and down the Snake River valley.

Tragedies Visit the Smiths Once Again

In the Fall of 1918 when the calamitous world-wide Spanish flu epidemic struck hardly a family in the country escaped unaffected. At the end of October that year, Eugene's youngest sister Jennie and Mary's younger sister Esther had both died from its ravages. So when Leon also contracted this deadly virus while attending school in Rexburg it seemed as though tragedy and sorrow would visit the Smith's once again. People were afraid of catching the sickness so many were quarantined and avoided outside contact as much as possible. But this meant there was no one in town to help Leon. He knew this and knew he had to get home before the health

²⁶"My Childhood Memories", Dwinna Smith Bennett.

authorities isolated him. So he crawled out his second story window where he was rooming and managed to make it to the train station without being detained. He boarded the train and rode it to Thornton where he got off and walked the mile north home and collapsed at the gate. When his family found him his nose was bleeding profusely and they had to tear up and use an entire bed sheet to stop the flow. The church elders were called a short while later and he was administered to. Mary later said she literally saw him rise up from his death bed and was healed following his blessing.²⁷

Shortly after the end of the First World War a recession struck in the United States. Those who had not prepared and were on financially shaky ground did not fare well. Mary and Eugene hated debt of any kind, it was poison as far as they were concerned. Mary reminded her husband of this when in the summer before the end of his mission they had discussed purchasing a piano. Mary wrote of the counsel the church leaders had given about staying out of debt. With the exception of their farms they always paid for what they needed or else they didn't need it. When they had outstanding loans for their lands they worked hard to pay them off as quickly as possible. Eugene was known for his complete honesty in all his dealings with others and was greatly respected for it. He and Mary were careful with what they had and worked hard to pay off their mortgages on their home and farms. Eugene kept a notebook ledger account of his monthly expenses and income between 11 September 1918 and 24 March 1919. Of interest on 20 December the Smith's year to date expenses and income balance stood at:

| | |
|--------------|--------------------------|
| Income: | \$5,026.23 |
| Expenses: | \$3,953.23 |
| Net Balance: | \$1,073.00 ²⁸ |

By the end of 1919 they had made their last payment on their farms and were at last out of debt.²⁹ (See Appendix A, Document 19, Smith Account Ledger, pages 1-11). But this was not to last long as unforeseen events were to transpire against them.

On 24 March 1919 Eugene recorded in his account ledger book a "loan to D. H. Smith for \$600.00."³⁰ Whether this was an investment on Eugene's part at the advice of his brother or a loan

²⁷ Anderson, Glenice Smith, "Life History of Eugene Leon C. Smith", pg 1 and 3.

²⁸ Notebook entitled: "First National Bank, Rexburg, Idaho". Eugene Smith's expense and income account record between Sep 11, 1918 to Mar 24, 1919.

²⁹ Anderson, Glenice Smith (daughter), "Life History of Eugene Smith", pg 6.

³⁰ Notebook entitled: "First National Bank, Rexburg, Idaho". Eugene Smith's expense and income account record between Sep 11, 1918 to Mar 24, 1919.

to him it is not clear. David was known for investing in business ventures from time to time and this could possibly have been the case in this instance. There is a story in the Eugene Smith family about David having some kind of significant financial difficulty which Eugene was able to assist his brother in resolving. One of David's descendents speculated that it could have been some kind of business enterprise which David was known to invest in from time to time. "David was a risk taker and speculated in some ventures that he thought would be profitable." And at about this time David "was involved in a grain milling business in Bountiful prior to the end of World War I but lost out when the war came to an abrupt end. The once high demand for flour substitutes ceased when the war concluded and eight months later the money was lost."³¹ The Eugene Smith version continued that because of Eugene's reputation of integrity and honesty he was able to quietly resolve the situation with the bank and make good on the \$7,000. that was owed. However this new debt was an unexpected and discouraging financial set back for Eugene and Mary, particularly in light of their recent solvency.

This unfortunate turn of circumstances meant the Smiths had to once again mortgage their farm. This was not to be the only consequence of this startling news. Mary was pregnant at the time they received this news and it is believed that the shock of it triggered the premature birth of the baby girl she was carrying at the time. The infant lived for only a short twenty minutes the morning it was born on 25 November 1919. She was given the name of Mary, after her mother, in the blessing she was quickly given by her father. They buried the child on the farm. Additionally due to birthing complications following her delivery, Mary began to hemorrhage and had to be rushed to the hospital where she almost lost her life. It took her many weeks to recover and get well. But once again the Lord's blessings were upon the family and she was able to eventually return home. Another consequence of this situation was that the funds and resources which had been set aside to help Dwinna go to college were now no longer available for her.

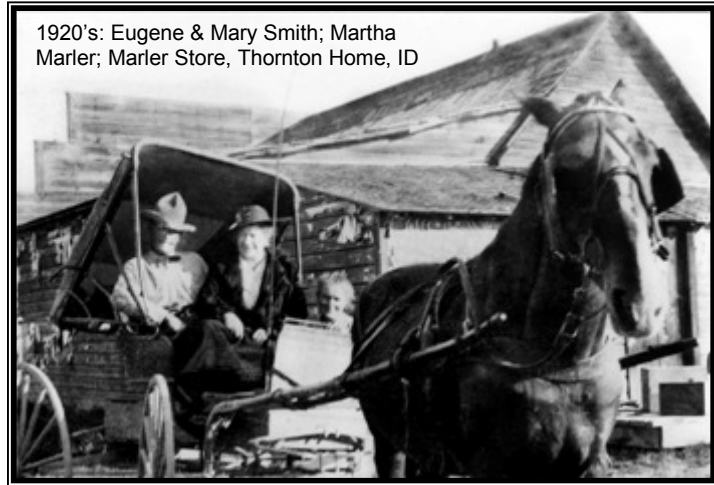
This unexpected financial liability was a great weight on Mary and Eugene. They could not stand to be in debt and did everything possible to lift this burden from their shoulders. During the ensuing years the family made many sacrifices to remove this liability as quickly as possible.³²

³¹ 16 Sep 2011 Email from Gary Hansen (great grandson David H. Smith) to David Barkdull.

³² Email from Dwinna Bennett Black, oldest grand-daughter of Eugene Smith to David Barkdull, 18 Mar 2011.

Work and Play on the Farm

Eugene and Mary were born during the horse and buggy era. But after automobiles were invented, began to be massed produced, and thus more affordable the Smith's were soon able to own one. They did however keep a dependable horse drawn buggy for many years. Eugene owned several automobiles throughout his life. After selling his first vehicle, a Studebaker, he bought a Durrant and then later a Chevrolet automobile of some kind.³³



The Smith's also bought their first radio sometime during the 1920's. They all loved to gather around and listen to the news announcer and the different cereal programs which were regularly broadcasted on the air waves. One of their family's favorites was the boxing prize fights. They were announced round by round and it was a real thrill to be able to sit there and listen and imagine as if you were there seeing the whole event. Eugene enjoyed reading the newspaper and always kept abreast of world events. He didn't live long enough to see television but he did know the Farnsworth family whose son, Philo, invented the first television on the Rigby High school blackboard.



Mary started writing the local news for the Rexburg Journal newspaper about 1920. As a rural reporter, she would call friends and neighbors far and near to find out all the local happenings. She'd report the births, deaths, who had become engaged, weddings

³³ Anderson, Glenice Smith (daughter), "Life History of Eugene Smith", pg 6.

with all the details and presents, new houses or barns, fires, who was visiting who, or anything of interest.³⁴ She'd use her old SINGER treadle sewing machine cabinet as a desk and with her pen, paper, and phone and sit and prepare her articles. She'd call and collect her reports, write them up and submit them to the paper. The last article she wrote, "Swarm Day Draws Many From Independence Hive" appeared on 7 June 1951, just after her first serious illness which forced her to go and live with her daughter Dwinna and her family in Pocatello for a while.³⁵ (See Appendix A, Document 20, "Swarm Day" Newspaper Article)

Mary was also a wonderful seamstress and sewed many clothes for her children and grandchildren. Grand-daughter Sally recalls, "I don't remember anything specific she made on her sewing machine but I know that's where I and all my sisters saw the value of knowing how to sew. I thought the machine was fascinating, the bobbins, the cord that made the needle go up and down, how you could release that cord, the presser foot and what you could do with that, how to wind the bobbin, how to get the foot pedal going the right way."³⁶

One year, Glenice remembers out on the dry farm after the grain was harvested, bagged, and loaded on the wagon, riding to town with her father to delivery it. They sat high up in the seat on the wagon above the load of grain and traveled along the narrow, scary dugway which paralleled the Snake River from Antelope to Ririe. It was particularly frightening when the horses pranced and reared on their hind legs. Glenice and Dwinna loved to play house with their dolls and make mud pies. Their play house would



³⁴ Anderson, Glenice Smith, "Life History of Mary C. Smith", pg 6.

³⁵ Black, Dwinna Mary Bennett; email interview and questionnaire response to David Barkdull, Apr 2010. Barkdull, Sally Bennett (granddaughter); Email dated 13 March 2010 to David Barkdull in response to a questionnaire.

³⁶ Barkdull, Sally Bennett (granddaughter); Email dated 13 March 2010 to David Barkdull in response to a questionnaire.

be an imaginary which was divided into small rooms with rocks for walls and broken glass for dishes. They would sometimes build houses with tumble weeds. They were very creative as they played and would build miniature farm machinery and derricks with sticks and string.

While living out at Antelope Glenice and Dwinnna loved to take their mother's sieve and use it to catch big yellow butterflies gathering in



the huge dry tumble weeds. There were many memorable evening family picnic dinners with neighbors in the beautiful, shimmering quaking Aspen and big green pine trees. The folks would sit around under the shade of the trees talking while the kids would play and hunt for mushrooms among the fallen logs and bright summer wild flowers. One such family outing became slightly marred when Glenice had an accident. There was little money to be had in those days and kids had even less of it. So when Glenice was showing off her pretty nickel to her playmates she accidentally swallowed it. But not to worry, she later recovered it!

Fourth of July celebrations, rodeo's and parades were always another welcome respite from the hard farm work. It was always exciting for the Smith family and their neighbors to go into town and witness these gala events.³⁷

"Mother taught Glenice, Leon, and I and helped us have a deep love for poetry and books. When mother would start reading the sky could have fallen in around her and she never would have noticed! We could always tell what part of the book she was reading for she would laugh or cry or sigh! To watch her was almost as good as reading the book ourselves! Mother was our radio and television, which wasn't invented at that time. She kept us busy by telling us stories or singing with us, helping us with names and dates, multiplication, adding etc... She kept

³⁷ Anderson, Glenice Smith, "Life History of Glenice Mabel Smith Anderson", pg 1-2.

busy washing and drying dishes, sewing carpet rags, peeling apples, sewing crocheting, busy and happy!"³⁸

"When Mokie told us stories, work became a treat. We washed and dried dishes, picked vegetables in the garden or weeded the vegetables in the garden, when she would be preparing a meal she would tell stories while we helped her. When she stayed with us when Mother had polio, Mokie would sit on the front steps and tell stories to all the kids in the neighborhood who wanted to listen. She would keep us interested until mothers started calling their kids to come home and for bed."³⁹

July was raspberry picking time and it was always a joy to go over to our friends the Osmonds to pick the wonderful berries on shares. Mother would tell us stories to keep us picking and every young and old person in the berry patch wanted to pick next to her so they could listen to her wonderful stories as they monotonously picked the berries. And even my Dad, if he was in the house, got interested in the stories mother would tell us!"⁴⁰

"Daddy was not very mechanically minded," Glenice wrote, "but he was a perfectionist in all he did. He also expected everyone around him to do their very best and strive toward perfection. When you would fall short of his wishes, he would get cross and "jaw" sometimes but he'd put his arm around our shoulder and say, "that was good, but I'll bet you can do better". We strived to please him after that."⁴¹

Grandpa Christiansen

Mary's father, Peter Christiansen, helped to instill in each of his children's families a keener desire to do genealogical work, to gather and record the important statistics and stories of their family. Whenever he came to visit or to stay for short periods the family would spend many hours trying to locate information on their ancestors so their temple work could be done. Much effort and money was expended on research and copying records. Mary was a member of the Daughter's of the Utah Pioneers organization too.⁴²

³⁸ "Life History of Dwinna Marie Smith Bennett", by Dwinna Bennett, pg 3.

³⁹ Black, Dwinna Mary Bennett; email interview and questionnaire response to David Barkdull, Apr 2010.

⁴⁰ Anderson, Glenice Smith, "Life History of Glenice Mabel Smith Anderson", pg 1. and Dwinna Marie Smith Bennett's Journal #5, 23 Feb 1982, pg 122-23.

⁴¹ Anderson, Glenice; "History of Eugene Smith."

⁴² Anderson, Glenice Smith (daughter), "Life History of Eugene Smith", pg 6.

~1915, Peter Christiansen building something for his daughter Martha, Marler store in background, Thornton, ID



Grandpa Christiansen was greatly loved by his children and grandchildren. He was never idle and was always busily engaged in a good cause helping where ever he could. On one visit to Eugene and Mary's home he built them a garage for their first car, a Studebaker with side curtains, back behind the farm house.

Peter, was staying with Mary and her family at their Thornton home when he passed away on 20 September 1920 surrounded by those who loved him most in this world. During his last few hours he asked his son-in-law, Eugene, with his lovely tenor voice, to sing him his favorite hymn, "Oh My Father". As Eugene sang to him he contentedly passed on to join his wives and other beloved family members whom he had

so greatly missed. Dwinna and Glenice were at school on the day their grandfather passed away. But seven year old Dwinna wasn't feeling well so Glenice walked her the one and a half miles to their Thornton home where they arrived just after their grandfather died. The Mary and Martha put their beloved father's body on the train at Thornton and escorted it to Logan and from there took it to Hyrum for burial. There, a few days later, his funeral was held and he was laid to rest with his three wives in the family plot in the Hyrum Cemetery.

Glenice and Dwinna did not attend the funeral but stayed with friends while their parents were gone to Utah. The neighbor kids convinced her and Dwinna that their grandfather would come back as a ghost and haunt them. However, they couldn't believe their beloved grandfather would do such a thing. Never-the-less they were a bit spooked and it took many years before they got over their uneasy feelings. They were often afraid at night when they had to walk home alone down the unlighted country roads. Glenice knew that if she allowed her fears to overcome her then Dwinna would stay home too and they would not go to what ever activity was going on.

She always tried to be brave so her younger sister would not be frightened. Glenice had always been admonished to take care of her younger sister because she was the oldest.⁴³

Church Ordinances and Contributions

Glenice and Dwinna were baptized and confirmed as they each turned eight years old. On 2 August 1919 Glenice was baptized by her father in a nearby canal then confirmed by Charles P. Anderson. Then on 6 August 1921 Dwinna was baptized by Bishop Charles R. Thomason of the Independence Ward and confirmed the next day a member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints by Emil Browning.⁴⁴ And on 19 November 1922, Eugene Leon C. Smith; ordained an Elder in the LDS church by Patriarch John Donelson.⁴⁵



⁴³ Anderson, Glenice Smith, "Life History of Glenice Mabel Smith Anderson", pg 5.

Throughout their life's Mary and Eugene consistently demonstrated their commitment to the gospel of Jesus Christ both through word and deed. They were never financially rich but they had "laid up in store for themselves treasures in heaven where moth and dust do not corrupt." They freely gave of all that they had in time, talents, love, and monetarily to those in need. I snap shot look at their contributions to the various organizations and needs of the church for the years of 1942 and 1943 clearly demonstrate their generosity and commitment to follow Christ's admonitions.

"For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also."

- Luke 12:34

| 1942 | | | 1942 | | |
|--------|------------------------------|-------|--------|--------------|---------|
| Jan. 6 | H. Priests | 6.55 | May 10 | Martins Home | 30.00 |
| " | Ward Main | 12.50 | | | |
| " | R.S. | 26 | | | |
| Feb 13 | Primary | 2.00 | | | |
| " | R.S. | 1.10 | | | |
| | Primary | .25 | | | |
| 6 | 13 Mission | 40 | | | |
| 7 | 29 " | 1.00 | | | |
| 7 | 20 Home Mart. Smith general. | 100 | | | |
| 9 | 20 S.S. | 30.00 | | | |
| 12 | 1 R.S. | 10 | | | |
| | fast offer | 50 | | | |
| | | 45 | | | |
| | | 6 | | | |
| | | 70.50 | | | |
| 1943 | | | 1943 | | |
| Jan 1 | To Prim | 1 100 | 4 | Bal for'd | 869 |
| " | R.S. dues | 1 50 | " | 17 R.S. | 50 |
| " | " | 1 20 | 5 | 15 C. house | 11 2000 |
| | fast off | 2 50 | 6 | 20 W. Main | 500 |
| 30 | Primary | 68 | int | S.S. | 18 20 |
| 2 | 13 " | 60 | " | f offering | 19 50 |
| " | 28 Pri dues | 110 | Oct 1 | mission | 20 300 |
| 3 | 4 Gen. atorgies | 4 100 | | | |
| " | 7 fast off | 50 | | | |
| " | 30 " " | 50 | | | |
| 17 | Ward Main | 8 214 | | | |
| | | 869 | | | |
| | | | | | 4789 |

⁴⁴ Independence Ward, Fremont Stake Record of Members; Record #516; Salt Lake Family History Library; Film #007620.

⁴⁵ Independence Ward, Fremont Stake Record of Ordinations; Record #270; Salt Lake Family History Library; Film #007620.

Continuing Education

Eugene and Mary always stressed the importance of getting a good education to their children. They taught them, "that all you could take with you was your knowledge when you died." However when Mary and Eugene died they left a small inheritance to their children so they could use it to send their children to school and learn to be self-supporting.⁴⁶ They shared a common goal to ensure

each of their children received the best education possible which included college. They wanted both of their girls educated so they could support themselves if they needed to some day. Reading to their children when they were young was part of this



~Jun 1924: Back, L>R: Curtis Hansen, Jennie Hunt, Henry Larson, Mary Smith, Kerps Kraus Genevieve Anderson & Elda Pelton (sitting)

preparation. Eugene, as well as Mary, would regularly read to their children each night as the family worked on various tasks around the kitchen table.⁴⁷

In the summer of 1921 Mary had to once again take some additional classes and re-certify as her teacher's license had expired. She was required to take and successfully complete three college level courses by the end of August, which she did at the nearby Ricks College. The classes were Education Psychology, which she earned a B+; School Management, which she earned an A-; and History of Education, which she earned a B+. Having passed these classes she received her "State Elementary Certificate" in September authorizing her to teach for the next five years in the state of Idaho.⁴⁸(See Appendix A, Document 22, Mary's State Elementary Certificate)

⁴⁶ "Anderson, Glenice; "History of Eugene Smith".

⁴⁷ Anderson, Glenice Smith (daughter), "Life History of Eugene Smith", pg 6

⁴⁸ Certificate of Credit, Ricks College, dated 5 June 1931, for Mary C Smith.

The Independence School

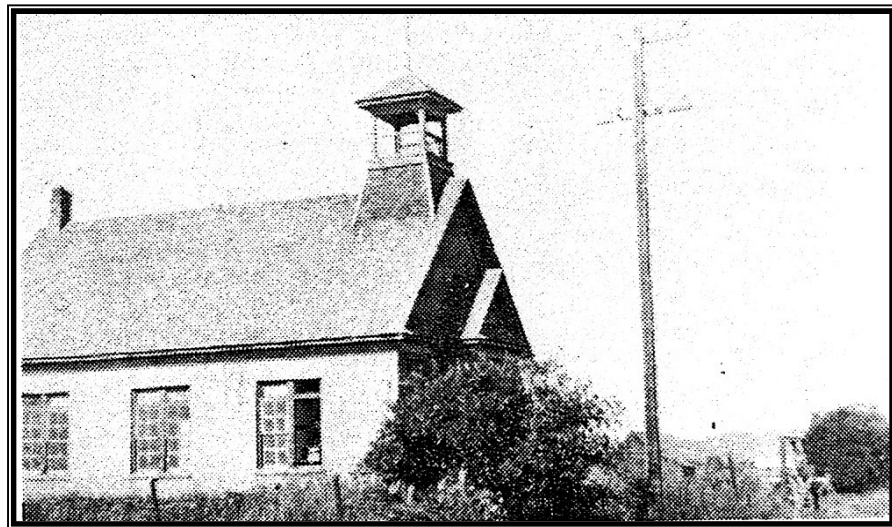
In the fall of 1922 Mary changed schools and instead of teaching at Cedar Point that year



she taught at the Independence School. Glenice and Dwinna had been attending school at Cedar Point with their mother so they decided to also attend the Independence school with their mother as well. That year, Glenice was starting the seventh grade and Dwinna was beginning the fourth grade. Mary was the only teacher and taught all eight

grades. This school was one and a half miles west from their Thornton home. Dwinna recalled this was her happiest grade school year. They made many wonderful friends that year at school.⁴⁹ They were also listed as students in their Souvenir Book: Seventh grade, Glenice Smith; Fourth Grade, Dwinna Smith⁵⁰ (See Appendix A, Document 22, 1923 Independence School Souvenir Book)

In the fall of 1923, Mary was offered a new teaching position back at the Cedar Point school. She decided in favor of this new offer and did not renew her Independence School contract. Glenice and Dwinna followed their mother once again



Early 20th Century, Independence School House where Mary Smith taught, Independence, Idaho

⁴⁹ "Life History of Dwinna Marie Smith Bennett", by Dwinna Bennett, pg 2

⁵⁰ Independence School Souvenir Card, Dated 23 May 1823, in possession of David Barkdull



and returned to their old school where they completed out their primary education.⁵¹ In May 1924, Glenice graduated from eighth grade at the top of her class and her older brother Leon graduated from High School. In the fall of that year, Glenice began school at Ricks High School in Rexburg.⁵²

Dora Lee Anderson,

Dwinna's best friend, remembered she used to get rides to school with Sister Smith. She recalled, "I used to ride with Sister Smith in her 'cutter'. It was a little black sleigh. She lived a half mile up this way from us. A lot of times she'd give us a ride. She couldn't take many of us. She was a very good teacher. She was very well thought of by the parents. If they could get Mary Smith as a teacher for their kids that would be good. She was considered a first rate teacher. She



was a really wonderful

woman. Most everyone thought she was a very intellectual teacher and person.⁵³

Grand-daughter Cora Ley Anderson Erikson stated, "Grandma taught school at Cedar Point and my father-in-law (Erikson) and several of his sisters and brothers had the opportunity to be in her classes. I felt like a celebrity when they found out she was my grandmother. They loved her.

⁵¹ "Life History of Dwinna Marie Smith Bennett", by Dwinna Bennett, pg 3.

⁵² Anderson, Glenice Smith (daughter), "Life History of Eugene Smith", pg 6

⁵³ Interview with Dora Lee Anderson Thomason; Smith family friend; conducted by David Barkdull; 22 Sep 2010.

She had the same effect on some of my Dad's cousins at the Independence school."⁵⁴

Another grand-daughter, Ellen Anderson Seedall remembers, "Grandma was one of my Sunday School teachers and I remember her teaching us from Matthew 5:16 "Let your light so

shine before men
that they may see
your good works,
and glorify your
Father which is in
heaven." I think
about that scripture
often and remember
her love for her
students."⁵⁵

Leon was a good
natured young man
and loved practical



joking. He rarely passed an opportunity if one came by. Dora Lee Anderson, who was nine years younger than Dwinna's brother recalled, "I remember, he wanted to have a wedding "chiverie" for everyone that got married". A chiverie is a wedding night prank to interrupt the wedding couple. Typically a crowd of friends and neighbors would gather where ever the newlyweds were spending their first night together and they would raise up a real ruckus with clanging pots and pans, ringing bells and horns. The bride and groom were expected to appear in their wedding clothes and provide treats for their tormentor entertainers.⁵⁶

More Farm Purchases

On 10 December 1921, Eugene entered into another land deal with his friend William McMurtrey. The only documentation of this transaction is a typed contract which was signed by Eunice and William McMurtrey and Eugene and Mary Smith. Just over three years later it

⁵⁴ Erikson, Cora Ley Anderson; email to David Barkdull, 1 June 2010

⁵⁵ Seedall, Ellen Anderson (granddaughter); Letter dated March 2010 to David Barkdull in response to a questionnaire.

⁵⁶ Interview with Dora Lee Anderson Thomason; Smith family friend; conducted by David Barkdull; 22 Sep 2010.

was notarized by T.H. Clifford on 2 January 1921. The contract stipulated that Eugene agreed to "transfer to William McMurtrey and wife the contract of sale for their homestead at Antelope given them by W.L. Lewis of Antelope". In return, William McMurtrey and wife agreed to "transfer to the said Eugene Smith and wife the contract for sale given them for their homestead at Antelope by George Browning." In essence, a land swap of their dry farms. The contract does not indicate the location of these properties but were most likely in the Antelope Flats area. Once again this transaction illustrates Eugene's ambition to continue to improve his opportunities to provide a better life for his family. (See Appendix B, Document 16, Unidentified Smith and McMurtrey Land Swap)

The following summer, on 25 August 1922, a "Quit Claim Deed" for 200 acres of land was given by George Browning and J.O. Donnell to Eugene Smith for the sum of \$1. A second "Quit Claim Deed" was given by Sheppard Investment Company to Eugene Smith for the same piece of land, also for \$1. (See Appendix B, Document 17; Browning and Donnell Quick Claim Deed; Appendix B, Document 18; Sheppard Quit Claim Deed) The legal description of this land is as follows: Range: 41N; Twp: 3; Section: 35; SE Quarter of the SW Quarter; North half of the SW Quarter; South half of the NW Quarter. These 200 acres of land were located not too far to the southwest of Eugene's original homestead. This farmland would later become Leon's rental property. In this instance, George Browning, J.O. Donnell, and Sheppard Investment Company have relinquished any and all claims they may previously have had on this property to Eugene. The next document pertaining to this property was a land record indicating Eugene's purchase of this property. The next record was for April 17, 1923 when Eugene sold this same farmland to his son, Leon, for \$1.00.⁵⁷

A Quit Claim Deed is a legal instrument by which the owner of a piece of real property, called the *grantor*, transfers his interest to a recipient, called the *grantee*. The owner/grantor terminates ("quits") his right and claim to the property, thereby allowing claim to transfer to the recipient/grantee.

Unlike most other property deeds, a quitclaim deed contains no title covenant and thus, offers the grantee no warranty as to the status of the property title; the grantee is only entitled to whatever interest the grantor actually possesses at the time the transfer occurs. This means that the grantor does not guarantee that they actually own the property at the time of the transfer, or if they do own it, that the title is free and clear or uncontested. It is therefore possible for a grantee to receive no actual interest, and, because a quitclaim deed offers no warranty, offers the grantee no means to recover their losses. In contrast, other deeds often used for real estate sales (called grant deeds or warranty deeds) contain warranties from the grantor to the grantee that the title is clear and/or that the grantor has not placed any encumbrance against the title.

SOURCE: Wikipedia

⁵⁷ Bonneville County, Idaho; Quit Claim Deed, Book 14, pg 474 and 475.



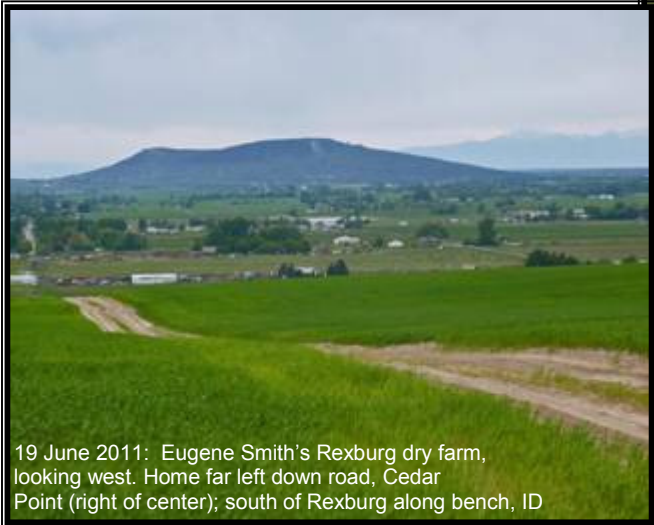
19 June 2011: Eugene Smith's Rexburg 120 acre dry farm,



19 June 2011: Eugene Smith's Thornton Farm, Looking east up at his Rexburg dry farm (right of center on ridgeline; Thornton, ID



19 June 2011: South Rexburg Bench road leading up to Eugene Smith's dry farm, ID



19 June 2011: Eugene Smith's Rexburg dry farm, looking west. Home far left down road, Cedar Point (right of center); south of Rexburg along bench, ID

In the fall of 1923 when Leon returned to school in Rexburg, Eugene purchased another 120 acre dry farm on the Rexburg bench just south of the city and east of their home. From a top this farmland looking directly west, Eugene had a bird's eye view of the Cedar Point School, where Mary taught and about one half mile beyond the school he could see his own Thornton home and farm. Walter M. Garner and wife Rilla of Rexburg sold this land to Eugene and Mary for \$4,800. On 1 February, Eugene and Mr. Garner signed the Warranty Deed and Eugene assumed the balance of the mortgage, \$1,299.05. and owed the difference from the original sale price being approximately \$3,500.

The legal description of the land is as follows: Range: 40E; Twp: 5; Section: 7; SE Quarter of the SE Quarter; and Section: 8; South half of SW Quarter.⁵⁸ (See Appendix B, Document 19, Garner Sale to Smith, Rexburg Dry Farm)

Leon turned twenty years old in the spring of 1923. His parents, possibly wanting to help him get a better footing on life, so sold him a 200 acre dry farm out in Antelope just southwest of their original homestead. This was the same piece of property the two Quit Claim Deeds were filed for the summer before. On 17 April, Leon's parents sold this dry farm to him for "One dollar and other valuable considerations" a term commonly used in such transactions. (See Appendix B, Document 20, Smith Sale to Smith Warranty Deed)

The Warranty Deed apparently has a mistake in the property section description. It states "Northeast Quarter of the SW Quarter" which doesn't make sense because this "quarter" of land is the same quarter mentioned in the previous line. I believe this to be an error. In 1932 when Eugene sold this property to his daughter Glenice, the Warranty Deed stated "Southeast" vs "Northeast", which would be correct.



⁵⁸ Warranty Deed, Bonneville County, Idaho; Book 12, pg 531.

In the following year of 1924, Leon leased this dry farm to Jackson Simmons on 19 April. Terms of the lease were as follows: Leon Smith of Thornton, Idaho leased his 200 acre dry farm in Antelope, Idaho to Jackson Simons, of Antelope, Idaho:

" . . . for the term of one year from the 19th of April 1924 at the annual at the annual rent or sum of one third of all crops grown . . . the party of the second part [Jackson Simmons] agrees to furnish all seed and do all work in connection with raising the crops and also to all expenses incurred in raising and harvesting said crops. The party of the first part [Leon Smith] agrees to accept his one third at the machine on the above described property at time of harvesting, said one third to be net to party of the first part [Leon Smith], except the charge for threshing the one third belonging to party of the first part."⁵⁹

In other words, Leon leased this farm to Jackson Simmons for one year. Rent would be one third of Jackson's crops. Jackson would furnish the seed, do all the work, and pay any additional expenses in raising the crops. Rental payment was due at the harvesting machine at harvest time. (See Appendix B, Document 21, Simmons Lease)

The First Farming Accident

Farming was a dangerous business. All kinds of accidents could happen; particularly when dealing with sometimes unpredictable animals. In May 1924, Eugene was riding his horse "Stranger" when he had gone to get his cows which had been grazing at the north end of his 80 acre Thornton farm. The horse was very high-spirited and he bucked unrepentantly until he finally threw Eugene off. He laid for a while on the ground too hurt to move. He had badly injured his leg. After a while he realized help was not coming so he began to crawl and drag himself the half-mile back to his house. Fortunately a neighbor, Hans N. Hansen and his family, just happened to be heading by on their way to Rexburg when they saw him half laying down in the field. They immediately stopped and helped carry him the rest of the way to his house. When Dr Parkinson arrived he discovered that he had a "Square break" in his leg, which was a break in the middle of the shin bone. His leg had to be reset at the doctor's office. Eugene was in a lot of pain but did not cry out. It took six men assisting the doctor to get the bones positioned correctly in his leg.

⁵⁹ Lease Contract between Leon C. Smith and Jackson Simmons; 19 April 1924.

With their father bed ridden that summer from his accident times were very difficult for the Smith family. Where as before, twenty-one year old Leon and his father labored together with the daily farm operations, now the entire responsibility rested squarely upon Leon's shoulders. Everyone else pitched in and did what they could do to help him run their Thornton and Antelope farms. This responsibility would have difficult for any one individual under normal circumstances but Leon also had his own leg problems. Fourteen years earlier he had had a leg injury which had not completely healed. At times he would get a pain in the heel of his foot which was so great he could not walk. Never-the-less the work still had to be done and there really weren't any other alternatives. Pain or no pain, the farm had to be taken care of, animals tended to, crops watered, and other work preformed. Leon's younger twelve year old sister Glenice who helped him get around remembers how hard and excruciating painful it was for her older brother to move about on his hands and knees. At times Leon would have to crawl to the ditch banks to change the water or to the corral or barn to take care of the animals. He wore arch supports at the time and had been to see many doctors but none of them knew exactly what the problem was. Despite the suffering he had to endure he seldom complained and simply did what had to be done, life went on.

While Eugene was recovering that summer he caught Pneumonia three times and three times his leg did not set right and it had to be re-broken and reset. This too was another painful ordeal, so much so that at times he thought he was going to die. At one point Eugene called his family together and told them that some of their relatives who had already passed away had come in the night while he was sleeping to get him. Mary called the church Elders to administer to her husband. They dutifully came and blessed him asking the "Lord's will be done". However, Eugene forced his will against the Lord's by refusing to die. Later in life he cautioned his children to not do what he had done but to let the Lord's will be done. Never the less he was grateful to be alive. He was laid up in bed from May until September and when Dr Parkinson finally took the cast off he said to Mary, "I hope it has healed correctly." Fortunately it had but a bump remained on his leg for the rest of his life.⁶⁰

After Eugene's accident it was a blessing that Mary had the opportunity to work and was able to provide for the family while her husband was bed ridden. In the fall of 1924, School District 3 offered Mary another contract to teach once again at Cedar Point for eight months

⁶⁰ Anderson, Glenice Smith (daughter), "Life History of Eugene Smith", pg 6

which she gladly accepted. School would start 15 September and she would be paid \$115. per month. (See Appendix A, Document 23, 1924 Cedar Point School Contract) Mary continued to do an outstanding job teaching at Cedar Point. In October 1924 Gertrude Walter, the "State Rural Supervisor" visited her classes at school to evaluate how she was doing. Following the visit she sent Mary a glowing letter of what a wonderful job she was doing. (See Appendix A, Document 24, Rural Supervisor Letter) That fall Eugene sold his "1920 series Special six Studebaker Club Roadster" to Leon for \$400.⁶¹ (See Appendix A, Document 25, Studebaker Bill of Sale)

Leon Called to the Swiss - German Mission



In April 1925 Leon turned twenty-two years old. His parents had long hoped he would be called to go on and serve a mission. Finally Bishop Anderson extended a call to Leon and submitted his name to the First Presidency in Salt Lake for a mission. On 21 August 1925 he received his calling from President Heber J. Grant to "labor in the Swiss & German Mission." The letter said in part; "You have been recommended as worthy to fill a mission, and it gives us pleasure to call you to labor in the Swiss & German Mission. The date of your departure is October 16, 1925. You will be expected, however, to

present yourself at the Missionary Home, 31 North State St, Salt Lake City, Thursday, October 8th to avail yourself of a special course of training." (See Appendix A, Document 26, Leon's Mission Call Letter)

When the time drew near for



Early 20th Century, LDS Independence Ward, Independence, Idaho

⁶¹ Bill of Sale Document, copy in possession of David Barkdull

Leon's departure the Smith's family and friends from the Independence Ward gathered to give him a missionary farewell. As was customary many gave financial contributions to help support him while he was away serving. Donations ranged from fifty cents to ten dollars. The total amount was \$76.00 or about \$1,000. relative to 2010.⁶² (See Appendix A, Document 27, Leon's Mission Contributions).

While the Smith's had continued to prosper there appears to have not been sufficient funds in the family finances to completely support Leon on his mission. In the weeks prior to his departure there are at least three known land transactions which take place between Leon and his parents. It is believed the ultimate aim of these activities was to raise additional funds for his mission. The first property sale took place sometime prior because on 3 October 1925, just a few days before Leon's departure, he sells his father's Rexburg dry farm back to him for "ten dollars and other valuable consideration". (See Appendix B, Document 22, Leon Sale of Rexburg dry farm back to Father Warranty Deed)

On 10 October 1925 Leon's parents deeded their 80 acre Thornton farm to him for "the sum of love and affection and ten dollars and other valuable considerations". Leon's signature was not on this document. (See Appendix B, Document 23, Thornton Farm Sale to Leon Warranty Deed)

Then the following week on 16 October, Leon sold this farm back to his parents for "the sum of ten dollars and other valuable considerations". Additionally, "this deed is given subject to a mortgage in the amount of \$2,985.00. Mary and Eugene probably did this so they could take out a mortgage on their property and then use these funds to help pay for Leon's mission. This document was signed only by Leon C. Smith. (See Appendix B, Document 24, Thornton Farm Sale to Eugene Warranty Deed)

East Prussia, Germany

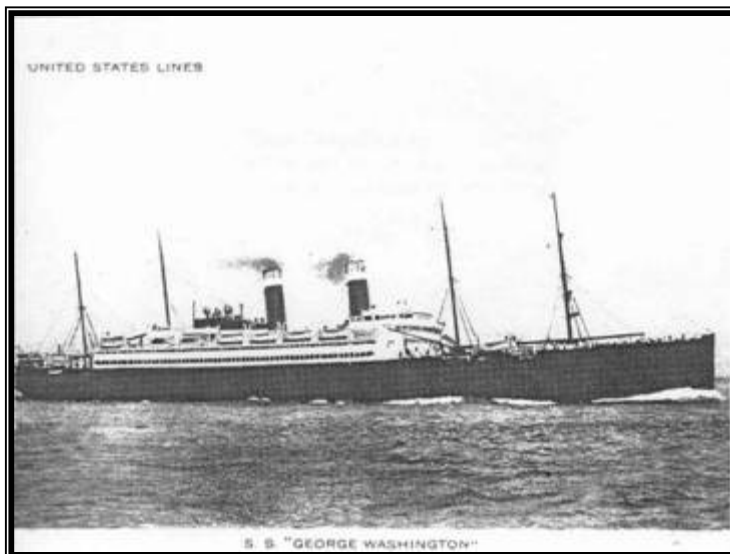
Leon Smith departed for his mission 8 October 1925. Their stake clerk recorded he was "single, 22 years old, College educated, and a farmer."⁶³ After leaving Thornton he first stopped in Salt Lake City for some training then continued on by train to New York City. From New

⁶² Measuringworth.com: <http://www.measuringworth.com/uscompare/>

⁶³ Independence Ward, Fremont Stake Record of Missionaries, 1925; Record #400; Salt Lake Family History Library; Film #007620.

York he sailed on the steam ship, George Washington, to Europe. He reported to his family that his voyage was, "pleasant both coming and going and he did not get sea sick either times."

Leon's absence was sorely missed at home, particularly by his two younger sisters who idolized and missed his happy good-naturedness. They thought



the world of him and enjoyed his teasing and attention he always lavished on them. He was kind and respectful to his parents and others. He was a natural leader and was well liked by his friends.⁶⁴

Leon served in East Prussia for the first part of his mission and then finished out in Switzerland. In 1925, East Prussia was in what in 2011 is now western Poland. Following the end of World War II this area of eastern Germany was annexed to Poland by the Soviet Union. The three Prussian cities he served in Stettin, Driesen, and Breslau were all changed to Szczecin, Drezdenko, and Wroclaw respectively after 1945.

She Desired to Go

On 16 November 1925, Eugene's mother, Ane Howe Smith, passed away from stomach cancer at her Logan home. Her death was not unexpected. She had been very ill and everyone knew the end was near. Most likely Eugene and his siblings were there when she passed away. Mary remained in Thornton with the children, she still had school to teach, but Eugene departed for home and attended the funeral in Logan.⁶⁵ Two days later Mary sent a loving letter of condolence to her bereaved husband which read as follows:

⁶⁴ Anderson, Glenice Smith, "Life History of Eugene Leon C. Smith", pg 1.

⁶⁵ Anderson, Glenice Smith (daughter), "Life History of Eugene Smith", pg 6.

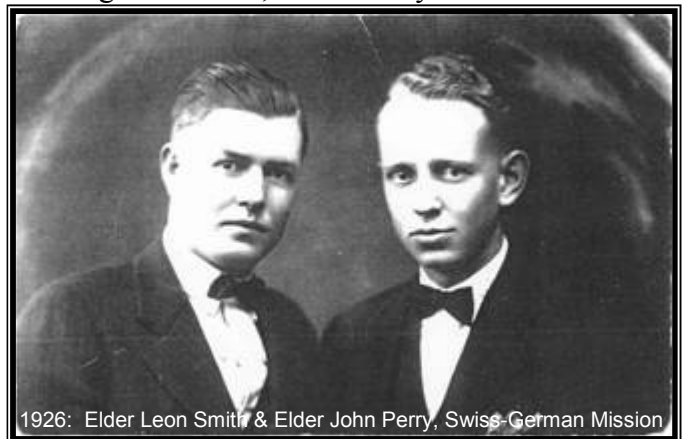
18 Nov 1925
Thornton, Idaho

My Dear Husband, It was with deep sorrow we received your message last night. Altho we were in a measure prepared for the news, still it was a shock and the day has seemed very sad and gloomy when we have thought that we, in this life, would see mother no more. My heart goes out in sympathy to you and our dear brothers and sisters. I know how you will miss your mother and how you will long for her presence. Still we should not grieve. She desired to go. She was lonely and anxious for the companionship of her loved ones beyond the veil. She has earned her rest and has gone to receive the reward God has promised to His faithful children. Great shall be her reward for her devotion to and the sacrifices she has made for the Gospel; for her noble motherhood, for her generosity to the poor and needy, for her years of toil both in her home and among the sick and afflicted, for her labors for the dead and for the clean, pure life she has lived. She has been a good mother and has taught by word and example the truths of the Gospel and has admonished her children to be pure and ever faithful to the teachings of our church. You, Eugene, know how I love her and appreciate her goodness to me. Extend our love and sympathy to all the family. All is well at home. We have missed you very much and shall be glad to have you home again. Do all that you feel we can to help and comfort those at home. I only wish we could take the whole burden because I know they have taken the full responsibility of caring for Mother since she became ill. We pray that God may bless and sustain you in your hour of sorrow. Give our love to all and tell them how much I should like to be with them to extend my sympathy. We all send our best love to you. Your loving wife, Mary C. Smith"

Leon's Mission Letter Highlights:

Leon had many of the same experiences most missionaries do while serving a mission. One day he writes of getting chased by an old woman with a broom while they were out tracting. He had a strong testimony of what he was doing, a desire to serve an honorable mission, and to share what he knew with others. After a few months out he wrote to his parents that he now realizes "all I am now and all that I might be in life, I owe to my father and mother."

Only a handful of letters from Leon's mission have survived and most pertain to the first part of his mission while he was serving in Eastern Prussia. The following are excerpted highlights from his letters to his parents while on his mission between November 1925 and July 1927:



6 Nov 1925

Stettin, Germany

He had just arrived at his destination (Stettin) fine. He visited one of the largest cathedrals in Germany. He says, "This sure is a wonderful work that I have set out to do. I wish that I had realized it more when I was home." His companion's name is also Elder Smith. His monthly expenses are \$35. He writes that he is in the German-Austria mission. He was originally called to the German-Swiss mission. "Great work I am engaged in. Anyone is a fool who doesn't live so he can go on a mission."⁶⁶

14 Nov 1925

Stettin, Germany

Trying to learn German, calls it "Dutch" [Deutsch], says he can understand a little. Been tracting, chased by an old woman with a broom - had a good laugh. He's fired up with the missionary spirit and zeal. "I wish I had got my call a year sooner than I did, but sure glad that I got it now instead of never for this is a privilege worth living for."⁶⁷

21 Nov 1925

Stettin, Germany

"This sure is an awful country. It rains and rains and rains everyday almost. There has only been about four days the sun has shown since I got into Germany." He wrote about post-World War I economy. "I'm sending some of the German war time stamps and money they aren't worth the paper that they are printed on now. The German Mark is back on about the same footing as it was before the war so that living isn't so much cheaper here than it is at home. Although everything but food is cheaper here . . . All I ask that I can fill a good honorable mission and maybe the means of bringing some one to the knowledge of the gospel. For this is sure a great work and a man is sure a fool if he doesn't live such a life as to be worthy of coming." Of his physical condition he wrote, "Please get me the "Physical Culture" magazine and send it to me each month to keep me from getting as fat as Frank Hunt. I am sure putting on the beef. I will be a three hundred-pounder soon if I don't start to take some kind of good training."

Leon asks: "Have you moved to town [Thornton, I think] for the winter. I hope so because it would be so much better for all of you in town and the cost of living wouldn't be any great than it would be at home ["home" being at the Antelope dry farm in Melba?]"

He comments that he hopes his friend Dave Spaulding will go on a mission.⁶⁸

5 Dec 1925

Stettin, Germany

Leon received first letter from home since he left on mission. It contained news that "grandmother was seriously ill". He wrote, "I think she had the real joy of life and not the so

⁶⁶ Letter from Leon to parents, sent from Stettin, Germany; 6 Nov 1925.

⁶⁷ Letter from Leon to parents, sent from Stettin, Germany; 14 Nov 1925.

⁶⁸ Letter from Leon to parents, sent from Stettin, Germany; 14 Nov 1925.

called pleasure, I don't know of a better way to express it than by the words of Nephi Jensen: "Pleasure is a ripple on the surface of fancy; Joy is the deep enduring glory of the soul". It's cold, snowing, Germans love to ice skate. Enjoying Christmas season and how German celebrate it - "in a royal style". He reports that Stettin is one of the "largest military strong holds of the nation. The way they keep their standing army up here is through the police system, they have a cop standing on every street corner." He gave a good speech to the German saints - received many compliments. He tells his parents he wants to be a Conference President before completes mission and says he has never felt better in his life. The Germans are ungodly. Tells his family he will be moving after Christmas to a new place in the city.

Speaking of his grandmother Ane Smith when he learned that she had died: "Hers was a life well spent in helping the work of the Lord come near to its fulfillment and we will all get to see her again if we live in the right way. I think she knew real joy of life and not just the so called pleasures. I don't know of a better way to express it than by the words of Nephi Jensen: "Pleasure is a ripple on the surface of fancy; Joy is the deep enduring glory of the soul." I hope that is the kind of joy I leave and have got out of life when I have completed what I was sent here to do."⁶⁹

24 Dec 1925

Stettin, Germany

"Keep asking the Lord that I might fill an honorable mission and bring someone into the knowledge of the gospel. For a fellow sure needs help to fill the responsible position that is placed upon his shoulders when he is sent out into the world to preach the gospel. I am sure beginning to realize just how weak that we mortals are and how much we need to lean on the arm of the Lord for support. We have a good spirit out here one that I have never felt before and I think that it comes through prayer and humbleness, because one can't get that kind of a spirit unless it comes from God. And He says in the Doctrine and Covenants that prayer is the foundation of all things and for us to go before him in prayer at all times. One should not think that he is quite so wise as he sometimes does, but lets go to the Lord and ask his advice a little more than we do and he will show us where in and how to do the right thing."⁷⁰

6 Jan 1926

Stettin, Germany

Received second letter from home since he left on his mission. Writes he is getting a new companion, Elder Ballard, son of Apostle Ballard and



⁶⁹ Letter from Leon to parents, sent from Stettin, Germany; 5 Dec 1925.

⁷⁰ Letter from Elder Leon Smith to family in Thornton. Copy of excerpts from letter in possession of David Barkdull. See "Eugene Leon C. Smith History" by Glenice S. Anderson, pg 4.

friend of Eugene and Mary's. At the upcoming mission conference he is to meet Bro Tadge [probably mission president]. He is highly regarded by all missionaries.

"I don't want to leave my mission without saying I have done my best and being able to say that I have brought honor to the church and to you at home for I realize that all I am now and all that that I might be in life, I owe to my father and mother. For I know that they have given me every chance in the world to make something of myself. I think that the words of Longfellow express best the measure of success. They are: "The talent of success is nothing more that doing what you can well and doing well whatever you do without thought or fame." That is what I am going to try and do from now on."⁷¹

7 Apr 1926

Driesen, Germany

Leon baptized four of eight new converts. Another young man told him he wanted to be baptized. He went on an Easter outing with one of the three branches they preside over; played games, egg hunt. They spent Easter Sunday in Kreuz, another branch. He wrote that he was now leading church service meetings. He spoke and bore testimony in German. They visited the city forest and saw deer. Money transfer problems; he had to borrow some from his companion.



"Baptized and blessed eight people. I feel blessed in doing so. Lead all the meetings on Easter Sunday and spoke twice."⁷²

11 Dec 1926

Breslau, Germany

Leon wrote that he didn't like the cold wet rainy weather but is enjoying his mission, wonderful experience.

"I was very glad to hear that Father's leg was getting along so nicely. There is sure some difference this time over the other time when he had his leg broken isn't there? Tell him to just keep on smiling no matter what happens and everything will come out all right."

⁷¹ Letter from Leon to parents, sent from Stettin, Germany; 6 Jan 1926.

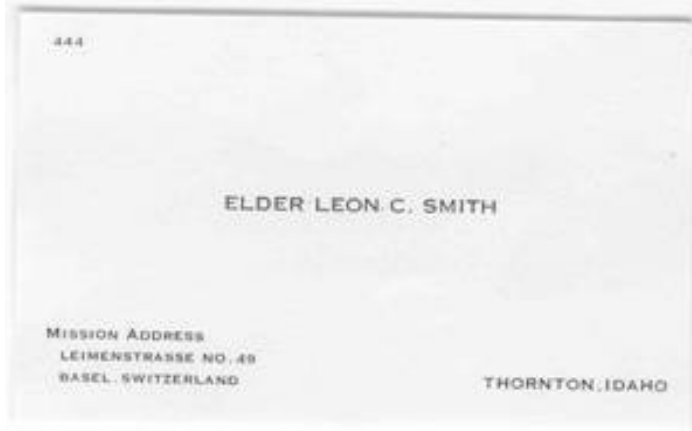
⁷² Letter from Leon to parents, sent from Stettin, Germany; 7 Apr 1926.

He writes that he misses Thanksgiving and having it with the Marlers. Shared testimony with older couple about the here after, purpose of life. Comments it is hard to write because it is very hard to think in English now. Loves sharing the gospel with others. Strong testimony.



"One of the best things about our belief is that the hope we hold of seeing our loved ones again after they are dead and that we will

again have the opportunity of mingling with them again in our future life. The lies of people who do not have this great belief must be very barren indeed. It was only the other day that I talked for over an hour and a half to a man and his wife who believed that after this life that it was the end and that there was not a life here after. I don't know what purpose life would have if one believed that there would not be any use of one trying to do good. The main thing for me to do then would be to have a good time. It isn't any wonder that the people believe as they do after they have been swindled as they have by the pastor and churches of the world. In many cases, people have lost all of their faith in religion and that is our biggest problem to give them a little of faith in humanity back. My constant hope and prayer is that I may be the means of putting just a little happiness into the lives of some of these poor people over here. If I can just help



someone get a new grip on life why then I will feel more than repaid for what little pleasure I might have to sacrifice in being a long way from those I love. If a man or woman is able to help some one along the rocky road of life and are able to put sunshine into his life, then I believe that person has made a success in life. They Lord said, "love thy neighbor" and when we have attained to that law, then and not until then will we have universal peace that people want

and need so badly today. Because when there is no love, there can be no peace that is a principle that is older than the world."⁷³

On 27 Jul 1927, Leon concluded his mission and was honorably released. He returned home to Thornton, Idaho on the same ship he sailed to Europe on, the SS Washington.⁷⁴

⁷³ Letter from Leon to parents, sent from Breslau, Germany; 11 Dec 1926.

⁷⁴ Independence Ward, Fremont Stake Record of Missionaries, 1927; Record #400; Salt Lake Family History Library; Film #007620.

Graduations

At the conclusion of the school year in May 1926, both Dwinna and Glenice graduated from their respective schools. Glenice completed Ricks High School early at the age of 16.⁷⁵ Dwinna graduated from the Cedar Point School eighth grade at the head of her class with a 96.7 GPA. The whole family attended her graduation exercise at Cedar Point.⁷⁶ Later in her life Dwinna fondly reminisced about her school days at the old Cedar Point school where she and her sister had attended and her mother had taught for so many years. She wrote; "The few times, I've passed Cedar Point, in all these years, especially since it is unused, waves of nostalgia akin to pain, filling my heart and mind thinking how it was and now is, I'd remember the words of another Poet, "Still sits the school house by the road a ragged beggar sunning!" I'd think, "If you could talk, little school house, what a wealth of stories you could tell!" A favorite school poem of Dwinna's expressing these nostalgic feelings was written in 1870 by John Whittier and titled "In School Days":⁷⁷



In School-Days

Still sits the school-house by the road,
A ragged beggar sunning;
Around it still the sumacs grow.
And blackberry-vines are running.

Within, the master's desk is seen,
Deep scarred by raps official;
The warping-floor, the battered seats,
The jack-knife's carved initial;

The charcoal frescoes on its wall;
Its door's worn sill, betraying
The feet that, creeping slow to school.
Went storming out to playing!

⁷⁵ Anderson, Glenice Smith, "Life History of Glenice Mabel Smith Anderson", pg 3.

⁷⁶ "Life History of Dwinna Marie Smith Bennett", by Dwinna Bennett, pg 2.

⁷⁷ Anderson, Glenice Smith (daughter), "Life History of Eugene Smith", pg 6.

Long years ago a winter sun
Shone over it at setting;
Lit up its western window-panes,
And low eaves' icy fretting

It touched the tangled golden curls,
And brown eyes full of grieving,
Of one who still her steps delayed
When all the school were leaving.

For near her stood the little boy
Her childish favor singled:
His cap pulled low upon a face
Where pride and shame were mingled.

Pushing with restless feet the snow
To right and left, he lingered; —
As restlessly her tiny hands
The blue-checked apron fingered.

He saw her lift her eyes; he felt
The soft hand's light caressing,
And heard the tremble of her voice,
As if a fault confessing.

"I'm sorry that I spelt the word:
I hate to go above you,
Because," — the brown eyes lower fell, —
"Because, you see, I love you!"

Still memory to a grey-haired man
That sweet child-face is showing.
Dear girl! the grasses on her grave
Have forty years been growing!

He lives to learn, in life's hard school,
How few who pass above him
Lament their triumph and his loss,
Like her, — because they love him.

In September 1926, Dwinna commenced school at Madison High School in Rexburg for the next four years. For her first year she boarded with her sister Glenice in Rexburg where she was attending school at Ricks College.⁷⁸ That same month, Mary received her Idaho State Elementary Life certificate authorizing her to teach in Elementary Public Schools for "life" unless revoked for cause. (Appendix A, Document 28, Elementary Teaching Certificate)

Dwinna Marie wrote that her "teenage years were fun years! I believe my senior year in High School was my happiest teenage year. I loved to dance, sing, go to church, shopping with

⁷⁸ "Life History of Dwinna Marie Smith Bennett", by Dwinna Bennett, pg 2.



1933 Margaret Nichols Thornton, ID

my sister Glenice and mother! Didn't go out on dates much; just as a group of boys and girls. My cousin Margaret Nichols and I used to sing together on the school bus going to High School in Rexburg. She'd sing alto and I soprano. I sang at parties, meetings and she'd play the piano. Mother and I would sing together at home when we were working. My favorite book was "Little Women" by Louisa MacAlcott. My favorite food was Chicken Soup with Danish Dumplings. My best friends were my mother. I'd rather be with her than anyone. Also my sister Glenice and my cousin Margaret Nichols.⁷⁹

The Second Farming Accident

It was November 1926 and it was harvest time. Leon was still on his mission and wouldn't be home for another eight months. Like other successful farmers Eugene worked hard to get his crops in each year. He was harvesting his beet crop on his Thornton farm and was getting ready to take a load to the beet dump just down the road east from his farm. As he was getting off the loaded wagon to hitch up the horses, one of them kicked him in the leg and broke his ankle. While not life threatening it was another serious set back because it laid him up once again so he was hardly able to work.⁸⁰



~1933: Sugar Beet harvest; Eugene Smith Thornton

⁷⁹ Bennett, Dwinna Marie Smith; Early Memories; Written for Wagstaff grandchildren baby book, written early 1960's.

⁸⁰ Anderson, Glenice Smith (daughter), "Life History of Eugene Smith", pg 6

Children and Grandchildren

After Leon had returned from his mission in the summer of 1927 he began courting Miss Jane Elizabeth Leatham of Rexburg. By the spring of the following year he had proposed marriage and she had accepted. They were married in the Logan temple on 4 April 1928. They lived in Rexburg for over a year where Leon worked for a lumber company. In the next 16 years they moved to a number of places for work in Oregon, California, and Idaho.

When Leon and Jane were first starting out together, Mary helped them a little by selling them some of their farm animals. According to the "Bill of Sale," on 15 December 1928 she sold them: "One brown Jersey cow, one red cow, and sixteen head of sheep for \$10.00"⁸¹ Within about a year Leon and Jane were expecting their first child. Leon's folks were thrilled at the prospect of the birth of their first grandchild. On 3 March 1929, Kenneth Leatham Smith, was born in Rexburg. Later Navarre was born. They were Mary and Eugene's first born grandsons. Jane and Leon also had two twin daughters, Coralee and Doralee, but both died at birth. In the next twenty-one years ten more grandchildren were born to but to their two daughters. All survived to adulthood. Glenice had five daughters and Dwinna had four daughters and a son.⁸²

At the beginning of the fall school year of 1927, Eugene and Mary found their home empty of children once again. Glenice and Dwinna were rooming together in Rexburg and attending high school and college. Mary was still teaching but this school year she taught at Independence once again. Every morning she would ride to school in her horse and buggy the two and a half miles to the old school house and then repeat the same trip back in the afternoon. Often she'd let the girls at school take the horse to Spring Slough, just south of the school for a drink of water. On one particular day the mischievous boys got the idea to hide and wait for the girls to come back from the slough and scare them. As the girls drove the horse and buggy back to the school yard the boys leaped out from their hiding spot and spooked the horse. The horse was so startled that he caused the buggy to tip over dumping the children all over the ground. While the boys knew they had done wrong, Mary, being her characteristic self, did not scold them for their mischievousness but when they got home . . . That evening after school, Mary led

⁸¹ "Bill of Sale", dated 15 Dec 1928, copy in possession of David Barkdull

⁸² Anderson, Glenice Smith (daughter), "Life History of Eugene Smith", pg 6.

Independence Ward, Fremont Stake 1928 Ward Record; Record #400; Salt Lake Family History Library; Film #007620.

the horse with the broken buggy in tow the two and a half miles back down the road to her Thornton home.⁸³

In May 1929, Glenice graduated from Ricks college where she had earned her teaching degree. Despite the great economic depression that was just beginning to spread across the country Glenice had secured a teaching position in the 3rd, 4th, and 5th grades in Woodville, Idaho. In the ensuing years she also taught at Lyman and Menan, just down the road from Thornton. She also attended Utah State Agricultural college in Logan where her mother had previously graduated. In those difficult economic times if a girl married she lost her job. There were too many men who needed work and who had families to support. Glenice didn't get married until 1938 so she was able to take care of herself. When World War II started in 1941, the men all went off to war and the married women were able to teach once again.⁸⁴

Starting her sophomore year in September 1929, a school bus service began which drove past the Smith home. Now instead of having to room in town, Dwinna could live at home and catch the school bus when it came by at 8 a.m. But this meant she had to get up each morning by 6:30am in order to be ready for the bus on time. Her best friend Dora Lee Anderson, who lived just up the road from them, also rode with her. Dwinna enjoyed her school classes, particularly the business ones which included business arithmetic, law, typing, short hand, and book keeping. She always had a lot friends and "was popular with our crowd" she recalled.⁸⁵

When Mary and Eugene disciplined their children or grandchildren they usually tried to do it with love first. Once in a while though, they would have to get a little strict. Their oldest grand-daughter, Dwinna Mary remembers on one occasion, "grandpa had to scolded for my sassy behavior. She continued, "The only time I was reprimanded by Grandpa was once when Grandma told me to dust the front room and I said it didn't need it because no one ever came in there or something like that and I wouldn't do it. Well I got a swat on the backside and was told to mind what I was told to do. Period. Nothing was ever said about it again but be sure I always minded Grandma. I was upset because they had never scolded or spanked me."⁸⁶

⁸³ Koon, Kathy; "Independence Grade School Buddies Stick Together"; The Post-Register Newspaper; 7 Dec 1983, D-2.

⁸⁴ Anderson, Glenice Smith, "Life History of Glenice Mabel Smith Anderson", pg 3-4.

⁸⁵ "Life History of Dwinna Marie Smith Bennett", by Dwinna Bennett, pg 3.
Bennett, Dwinna Smith (daughter), "My Childhood Memories", pg 4.

⁸⁶ Black, Dwinna Mary Bennett; email interview and questionnaire response to David Barkdull, Apr 2010.

Church and Community Service

When Charles Thomason was a deacon and Brother Smith was serving in the Young



Men's program he learned a valuable lesson from him. He recounts, "The one thing in his life that has inspired me most was a saying which he gave to me when I was a lad some 13 years ago. Brother Smith was one of the supervisors of the Aaronic Priesthood Quorum in our ward and I was a deacon and it was his job to supervise us and to assist us in performing our priestly duties.

I had arrived at an age where I attempted to shift these responsibilities. One day when I went up to work for Brother Smith, he asked why I disliked to perform some of these

obligations and I gave him some type of flimsy excuse and he made this statement which has remained with me throughout my life and unto this day, and in the time that is mine, I would like to comment briefly upon it. He said, "*Charles, these are golden opportunities in life, they will never come again.*" And those words have constantly toned in my ears."⁸⁷

Eugene continued to advance in his priesthood responsibilities and on 29 October 1927, he was ordained to the office of a Seventy under the hands of Apostle Stephen L. Richards; in the Independence Ward, Fremont Stake.⁸⁸ (Appendix A, Document 29, Seventy's Ordination Certificate) Just over two years later, he was advanced to the office of a High Priest on 15 December 1929 also in the Independence Ward. He was ordained by Apostle Rudgar Clawson and was then set apart as a counselor to Bishop Wilford C. Anderson where he served until 1934 when a new bishop was called.⁸⁹ (Appendix A, Document 30, High Priest Ordination Certificate)

When Eugene was a counselor to Br. Anderson in the Sunday School presidency he said of Eugene's service, "I worked in the Sunday School with him. He was my counselor. Later

⁸⁷ Thomason, Charles G.; Given by; Funeral Service address on Eugene Smith, 6 Sep 1952.

⁸⁸ Independence Ward, Fremont Stake; 1927 Record of Members; Record #322; Salt Lake Family History Library; Film #007620.

⁸⁹ Independence Ward, Rigby Stake Record of Members; Record #353; Salt Lake Family History Library; Film #007620.

When Eugene was in the bishopric he and other leaders would often take the Independence ward youth to Logan for a temple excursion. Dora Lee Anderson remembered one such trip. She recalled that, "Mr. Smith was a very handsome man, quite a gentleman. The first temple excursion I went on was when I was graduating from the eighth grade [1927] and a group of us, fourteen I think there was, they took us down to Logan to do baptisms for the dead. I know Br Smith took us. They took us by car, a Chevrolet."⁹³

When the U.S. stock market crashed in the fall of 1929 and the American economy collapsed many of Americans who were not prepared suffered great losses. Because the Smiths had heeded the counsel of their parents and church leaders their financial affairs were in order when this devastating economic crisis struck and it's effects were not felt so terribly. Nevertheless they had to do some belt-tightening of their own too and with a lot of fasting and prayers they weathered through these hard economic times. In contrast it was difficult to see so many friends and neighbors, who had not listened and prepared, now fail and loose so much.⁹⁴

The Smith's Thornton home was about one mile north of the train depot and siding. During the Great Depression many people used the rail road to hitch a ride to anywhere in search of a better opportunity. There were always folks riding the rails in this manner and on occasion people living in the area of a depot might provide a plate of food, some work, or perhaps even a bed to sleep on. It was on one such occasion the following story unfolded. Original written in 1968 by Ellen Anderson Seedall, a grand-daughter of Eugene and Mary this story typifies the empathy and compassion the Smith's always tried to emulate in following the teachings of Christ.



"It was Friday evening, bitterly cold even for Idaho, snow was on the ground. My mother, who was YWMIA President, and father, who was in the Bishopric, had to go to a MIA party. My sister and I were never left at home and were anxiously awaiting the evening's activities. The homemade ice cream and cake had been made that day and were ready to take. A knock came at the door, my sister and I looked at each other - our thoughts ran the same "Someone for mother to feed and fix a bed for and if she does we will be late for the party." We knew very well that everyone who came to our door was always asked in to eat and sleep if they were in need and, many times, if they weren't in

⁹³ Interview with Dora Lee Anderson Thomason; Smith family friend; conducted by David Barkdull; 22 Sep 2010.

⁹⁴ Anderson, Glenice Smith (daughter), "Life History of Eugene Smith", pg 6.

any particular need. Mother went through the hall to open the back door to find a hard-looking middle-aged man. He looked cold and hungry and his manner and dress was not that of a wintry evening. A shiver of apprehension ran through me. The man looked different from any other man who had come to our door during the depression. Something about him made me afraid. It wasn't that he dressed so differently, but rather his face had a look of calloused misery like a person who never had had anything to smile about. My father was standing in the background, when he noticed mother hesitate. He said, "Invite the man in out of the cold, Mary." Father asked the stranger what he was doing out alone on such a bitter cold night. The man explained that the railroad freight car he was riding stopped at our small station and he had gotten off hoping to find food and lodging before continuing on his way. Father told him that we would get him some dry clothes and mother hurried to finish fixing the evening meal, having us set the table carefully as though we were serving a king. We all sat down to the table and the blessing was offered on the food. The man, having washed his hands in our basin, ate eagerly. After everyone was finished eating, my sister and I washed and dried the dishes in record time. Soon my father told mother to hurry and he'd hitch the horses to the sleigh and we'd go. He explained briefly to the man what kind of entertainment it was and invited him to come with us. The stranger mumbled something about not wanting to go. Again, an odd feeling came over me. Father said, "Well if you like, you can pull the rocking chair up near the stove and enjoy the warmth of the fire and when you get sleepy, you can go into the west bedroom and go to bed." Mother added that she had wrapped hot bricks and put in the bed to help warm it. We left, all of us a little upset about leaving a stranger alone with most of our earthly possessions. Father tried to reassure us that everything would be alright. We enjoyed the dance and party but left early and father even hurried the horses a little more than usual. When we got home, father, instead unhooking, rubbing, and feeding the horses, came in with us, an unheard thing for him for he loved animals and believed in treating them well. We entered the darkened house and hurried to get a match in the match box under the clock. Before I lit it, I glanced in the direction of the stove and there in father's red rocking chair with his face lit by the draft of the cook stove, sat the tired man. I lit the coal oil lamp with great relief in my heart. Then the silence was broken by the old man's voice. "I came here with the intention of robbing you tonight but somehow I couldn't. You trusted me with all your worldly goods and it has been a long time since anyone did that. You see I am an ex-convict! I was released from prison not too long ago. You not only gave me food and hospitality but most of all faith and trust. After you left I knelt down on my knees, something I haven't done in year, and thanked the Lord for your trust in me." Tears were running unashamedly down his cheeks during the time he was speaking. Our cheeks were wet too. I heard mother say one of her favorite scriptures - the one that says, "Cast thy bread upon the water; for thou shall find it after many days." (Ecclesiastes 11:1) A few years later a letter came reading, "Remember the night you took me in and "Cast your bread upon the water?" All that I have become is because of your caring and trust. My life has changed. The letter continued to tell us of his important job and of a wife and family."⁹⁵

⁹⁵ "Cast Thy Bread Upon the Water", written by Ellen Anderson Seedall, for Terreton Ward, Rigby Stake Relief Society Writing Contest, 1968.

What Mom and Dad Taught Us

Dwinna Smith Bennett, remembers the following about growing and the values her parents instilled in them. "As a student I was bright, studious, and interested. Consequently I got good grades. Music, Reading and Spelling were my favorite subjects. My ambition was to take voice lessons and become a Certified Public Accountant and not married until I was at least 24 years of age. Be married in the temple. I was taught to be faithful to our church beliefs and the value of a good education. We were taught to pray, to believe in God, be kind, never lie.

At home we were expected to be pleasant, polite, helpful, obedient, and respect our parents and to those older than us. I don't know what would have happened had we been disrespectful. I loved my parents too much to hurt them deliberately - keep our promises, be honest, be home at time promised. Until I was married, I guess from habit and out of respect as we had been taught, I always asked if I could go anywhere and would tell them when I'd be home. We always kissed our parents goodnight when we went to bed, also in the morning and when we were going any place without them.

We were expected to be "ladies". If dad came into the house, and my sister and I were sitting down, and mother was working (we would have our share of the work done) Dad would say, "you girls get up and help your mother". My parents expected us to work pleasantly, not sass them, keep our promises, be honest and let them know where we were. We were expected to help with the house work like wash and wipe the dishes, sweep the floor, dust, and make bed.

My father taught us the value of a good name, reputation, to be moral, and never swear. My mother taught us to be kind, compassionate, to pray, learn, a love of reading of good books and music. She taught us to be help others to be sweet, kind and loving - especially in our own home. What I loved most about my father was his kindness, sense of humor, cleanliness inside and out, his encouragement and complimenting of us when we did right. He always loved us and protected us from evil. What I loved most about my mother was her beautiful stories. She was our radio, television, her kindness, love, compassion, bringing the best out of our natures, and teaching me to love all kinds of beauty."⁹⁶

⁹⁶ Bennett, Dwinna Marie Smith; Early Memories; Written for Wagstaff grandchildren baby book, written early 1960's.

Dwinna was in Love

When the Smith girls were in high school and college they'd love to go dancing. One of their favorite places was a dance hall just south of Thornton. Dwinna's friend, Dora Lee Anderson would often go for a night out with the Smith girls. Dora Lee



~1929: L>R -Dwinna Smith, Cleive Spaulding, Dora Lee Anderson, Renee Hertig Robinson, Charles Thomason, Glenice Smith; Thornton,

said, "the Riverside Garden Dance Hall was down on the highway. Every Saturday and holiday nights we'd go down there. Sometimes we didn't have a date and Brother Smith would load us girls and take us. You didn't need a date to go. There were plenty of partners to dance with. That was a fun time. A lot of us had dates though. I just remember how much fun we had and we were happy. Dwinna Marie remembered about this time, "I was going to the church school college (Ricks). We'd go to the dances at Jingles Riverside Gardens, about three miles south of our Thornton home, where I met Harold Bennett, my future husband. I never missed a dance and



~Sep 1931: Glenice, Harold Bennett, & Dwinna Smith, Smith Home, Thornton, Idaho

that was wonderful, for I loved to dance. Dad let us take our car sometimes. We'd get some girls to go with us."⁹⁷

It was at one of the dances at Riverside Garden in the summer 1930 when Dwinna met Harold. Dwinna further recalls about their courtship, "My first date with Harold was a 4th of July celebration at Rexburg, Idaho 1930. Then that

evening we went to the dance at the Riverside Gardens. I liked him because he was always a gentleman, comical, sweet, kind, polite, good looking, and a wonderful dancer. We enjoyed

⁹⁷ "Life History of Dwinna Marie Smith Bennett", by Dwinna Bennett, pg 3.

going to dances when we dated."⁹⁸ "I was in love. So after my freshman year, I really didn't date anyone else much."⁹⁹

Dora Lee recalls of that event, "I remember when Dwinna fell in love with him. He was real good looking. He was a little dark. He was a likable good looking man. She was so smitten by him and he was so handsome and small. He was really nice and just as smitten with her. What a couple they were."¹⁰⁰

In May 1930, Dwinna graduated from Madison High School in Rexburg. That school year was also the last Mary taught in public schools. Dwinna recorded that her mother "taught school most of her married life and in different church organizations. The last year she taught school, I was a senior in High School. Mother was 49 in May of that year."¹⁰¹ Mary was not about to



"retire" so after her teaching career she went to work as a secretary for a life insurance company in Idaho Falls during the 1930's.¹⁰²

Dwinna recorded, "We dated from 3 July 1930 until Sep 22, 1931. When I told my parents we had gotten engaged they were upset for I was barely 18 years old and they wanted me to go to college. But they liked my fiancé, Harold. We got engaged February 1931. A Pocatello newspaper announced the engagement.¹⁰³ When he proposed to me he said, 'I love you! You are the nicest girl I have ever gone with or met. Will you marry me?' We got married at 3pm on 22 September 1931 in my parent's home in Thornton, Idaho. I wore a beautiful red short "thrimmel" with lace. We celebrated by going to Salt Lake City, Utah for a week. We went by train; the Union Pacific. We had passes because my husband had been working for the rail road.¹⁰⁴ Their marriage nuptials appeared in the local newspaper: "Of interest is the announcement of the

⁹⁸ Bennett, Dwinna Marie Smith; Early Memories; Written for Wagstaff grandchildren baby book, written early 1960's.

⁹⁹"Life History of Dwinna Marie Smith Bennett", by Dwinna Bennett, pg 3.

¹⁰⁰ Interview with Dora Lee Anderson Thomason; Smith family friend; conducted by David Barkdull; 22 Sep 2010.

¹⁰¹ Dwinna Marie Smith Bennett's Journal #5, 23 Feb 1982, pg 122.

¹⁰² Anderson, Glenice Smith, "Life History of Mary C. Smith", pg 6.

¹⁰³ Bennett, Dwinna Marie Smith; Early Memories; Written for Wagstaff grandchildren baby book, written early 1960's.

¹⁰⁴ Bennett, Dwinna Marie Smith; Early Memories; Written for Wagstaff grandchildren baby book, written early 1960's.

marriage of Miss Dwinna Smith, daughter of Mr. and Mrs Eugene Smith of Thornton, Idaho, and Mr. Harold R. Bennett of this city, son of Mrs J.A.



20 July 1920: Dwinna Smith & Harold Bennett, Idaho

Foster, which will take place September 22, at Thornton. Bishop Anderson of the Latter-Day Saints church will read the service. Mr. Bennett is a graduate of St Joseph's high school and is employed with the Oregon Short Line."¹⁰⁵

After the wedding they had a nine day honeymoon in Salt Lake City. They came back to Pocatello and lived there the rest of their life except for three summers between 15 May and 15 September where they lived up in West Yellowstone, Montana while Harold worked for the Northern Pacific Railroad

between 1933-1936.¹⁰⁶

"When Mother and Dad purchased the house on South 11th, Grandpa Smith helped them" their oldest daughter Dwinna Mary recalls. She said, "The man who was writing the loan knew Grandpa Smith and the loan went through without a hitch because 'Mr. Smith was such an honest man'. His word was his bond."¹⁰⁷ They were thus able to secure a loan for several thousand dollars for their home in Pocatello.¹⁰⁸

Glenice and Stanley

In 1932 money seems to have become a concern for Glenice while she was attending Utah State Agricultural College. In a letter from her mother dated 17 February, Mary wrote to her daughter,

"Father prefers to have you board Glenice. He appreciates your desire to save but he feels that you can accomplish more if you board and says not to worry about the money." She then continues with some other news, "Daddy thinks you have an easy course which does not require much studying. Better explain further. Bro Carl Jensen of Burton was here yesterday. He wishes you would call on Mary. You know her husband Mr. Stewart

¹⁰⁵ Newspaper clipping, Unidentified Pocatello, Idaho newspaper

¹⁰⁶ "Life History of Dwinna Marie Smith Bennett", by Dwinna Bennett, pg 4.

¹⁰⁷ Black, Dwinna Mary Bennett; email interview and questionnaire response to David Barkdull, Apr 2010.

¹⁰⁸ Family story told to David by his mother, Sally Bennett Barkdull.

is a student at the USAC they live in a hotel above the J.C. Penny store on corner of 1st and Main. . . I only wish I could transmit to you some of the wonderful spiritual inspiration we received in some of our lectures during leadership week . . . Bro Bennett spoke on succession in the priesthood . . . he said the two things that counted in the church was lineage and obedience but that obedience counted most. In my heart as he spoke was a prayer that daddy and I and our children might be *true to the gospel*."

In the same letter her mother also wrote, "Aunt Martha [Marler] lost all her money (\$1,100.00) in the Deseret Bank failure this week. Mary lost \$100. Write a letter of sympathy to her. She feels her loss rather keenly."¹⁰⁹

On 12 November 1932, Eugene and Mary sold their Antelope dry farm to Glenice for \$550. This was the property southwest of the original family homestead and also which they had once "sold" to their son Leon to help him when he was first getting started. It is not clear as to why Glenice purchased this land at that time. Perhaps because she was still single her parents were selling it to her at a good price so she would have some extra added security in case she was unable to work. She probably rented the farmland out so she would have some supplemental income to live off on.¹¹⁰ (Appendix B, Document 25, Eugene Dry Farm Sale Glenice Warranty Deed) (Appendix B, Map 4, Smith Family Locations)

Glenice Smith married Stanley Anderson on 15 June 1938 in the Logan temple where her parents had once been married thirty-six years earlier. Stanley was a farmer and he was a local boy so they settled down not too far from the Smith's home in Thornton. This greatly pleased Glenice's parents to have one of their children living near by. Eugene and Mary were also so pleased that Glenice was able to be sealed in the temple to her husband. But this was also a bitter-sweet day for Eugene as he later confessed to his daughter, "I can't bear to see my "Dolly" leave because I'm afraid I might cry."¹¹¹



4 July 1930: Glenice Smith

¹⁰⁹ Letter from Mary Smith to daughter, Glenice Smith; dated 17 Feb 1932.

¹¹⁰ Bonneville County, Idaho; Warranty Deed No 102477, Book 34, pg 17.

¹¹¹ Anderson, Glenice Smith (daughter), "Life History of Eugene Smith", pg 6. Independence Ward, Rexburg Stake; Ward Record, 1938; Salt Lake Family History Library; Film #007620.



~1935: Mary Smith

It was also about this time when Eugene found out he had Parkinson's disease. He didn't tell Mary for a while. Mary's health wasn't too good having recently broken her shoulder bone. She was also plagued with rheumatism and kidney problems. These health issues were hard for him and the family to accept as they were signs of their aging.¹¹²

Harold Bennett [Sr] and his father-in-law, Eugene, enjoyed taking drives through the countryside in their automobiles. When Harold and Dwinnna would visit the Smith's, Harold would sometimes take Eugene with him on one of his excursions. The following is another story of one of their drives:

"Eugene's son-in-law, Harold Bennett or "Pee wee" as he was affectionately known, loved to go for rides in the family car affectionately named the "old Blue Goose". Sometimes he'd take his father-in-law with him or take him out on a needed errand. On one such pleasure ride through the countryside Harold, who enjoyed occasionally opening up the engine would, after a while, accelerate the vehicle from Eugene's comfortable 30 mph to a racy 45-50 mph. After a few minutes of sitting in the side seat, Eugene, in his quiet understated voice, would softly and patiently observe to his son-in-law, "Pee wee, you're going a bit fast". Harold would crack a gentle smile and ease off on the pedal a bit for a little while but then would let the car pick up the pace until he was reminded once again, "Pee wee you're going a bit fast."¹¹³

Continued Church Service

While Eugene did not give all of his children a baby blessing after they were born he had opportunities to bless many of his grandchildren. Virginia Jo Bennett was born on 10 June 1938 and later that fall on 15 October in the Independence chapel he presented her to the Lord, gave her a name, and pronounced a blessing on her life.¹¹⁴ The



1 May 1941: Cora Ley Anderson, granddaughter of Eugene and Mary

¹¹² Anderson, Glenice Smith (daughter), "Life History of Eugene Smith", pg 6.

¹¹³ Bennett; Harold grandson of Mary and Eugene Smith; Phone interview with David Barkdull; 9 June 2011.

¹¹⁴ Independence Ward, Fremont Stake Record of Children; Record #577; Salt Lake Family History Library; Film



1946: Eugene Smith; Peter Christiansen built

following year on 1 October, he once again was privileged to present and bless his next grand-daughter, Cora Ley Anderson, in the Independence ward chapel.¹¹⁵ The Independence Ward records for 1940 also tell us that Eugene had been called to serve as a "Ward Teacher".¹¹⁶

That year Mary was asked to serve as a member on the Independence Ward Genealogical Committee, one of her favorite church jobs.¹¹⁷ Then in the following spring on 10 March, Eugene was set apart as the Rexburg Stake MIA ERA Magazine Director by President Peter J. Ricks. The "Era" was the church's youth magazine. The blessing he received said in part:

"The Lord is pleased with the work you are doing. Blessed is your home and habitation. Blessed be your daily labors and prosperity. Blessed that you might be able to express yourself so that you might accomplish the mission unto which you have been called in so much as you have given so freely of your time and means that Lord will cause you to prosper."¹¹⁸

As part of his calling as the Rexburg Stake ERA subscription campaign director, Eugene was responsible for ensuring the youth in his stake were receiving this important magazine in their homes. He was



~1940: Mary Smith (Back, 3rd from right); Probably Rigby Stake Relief Society Board

#007620.

¹¹⁵ Independence Ward, Rexburg Stake; Births and Blessings, 1939; Salt Lake Family History Library; Film #007620.

¹¹⁶ Independence Ward, Rexburg Stake; Record of Ward Officers, 1940; Salt Lake Family History Library; Film #007620.

¹¹⁷ Independence Ward, Rexburg Stake; Record of Officers, 1938; Salt Lake Family History Library; Film #007620.

¹¹⁸ Anderson, Glenice Smith (daughter), "Life History of Eugene Smith", pg 6.

responsible for directing the collection of 758 subscriptions which was 135.5% of their goal. Overall the stake collected the fourth largest amount of subscription for the entire church. Because of his hard work and diligence in his calling, on 23 June 1939, Eugene was presented a citation on behalf of his stake in recognition of their efforts by George Q. Morris, Associate General Manager.¹¹⁹ In addition he appeared in a special news article about his stake's success. (See Appendix A, Document 31, ERA Letter of Congratulations)

The Third Farming Accident

In the summer of 1944 Eugene was hooking up his two teams of horses when they became spooked and took off. Because the horses were harnessed to a land plane, their sudden reaction knocked Eugene under the farming implement when they bolted and ran off. He was dragged for some distance until they crossed a ditch that he then dropped into. Fortunately there weren't any broken bones, but he was severely bruised and scraped up. Eugene was sixty-five years old when this third incident occurred. This accident also aggravated his Parkinson's and he had a difficult recovery as arthritis set in. Additionally, his rheumatism bothered him and he began to struggle with his speech and walking.



Consequently he was never able to work as he was accustomed to again. It bothered Eugene to have to depend on others to assist him. Commenting on this unfortunate turn of events he said to his daughter one day "Glenice, I don't know why this happened to me, I loved to talk and sing. And now I am not doing any good here, just wearing Mary out." In response, Glenice resolutely looked at her father and said, "Daddy, I guess if you haven't done anything else you have learned patience and you are teaching me to be patient too and to look at other's viewpoints."¹²⁰

¹¹⁹ Copy of Newspaper article in possession of David Barkdull

¹²⁰ Anderson, Glenice Smith (daughter), "Life History of Eugene Smith", pg 7. Smith, Navarre; "History of Navarre L. Smith"; 2006; pg 27.

By December 1944 Eugene had recovered enough that he and Mary were able to take a trip to Seaside and Gearhart, Oregon to visit Leon and his family. They took the same route which Eugene had traveled to Alaska along all those years ago. He stated he could hardly believe it was on the same railroad he had traveled on some 43 years earlier.¹²¹

During this visit with Leon and Jane sometime around 1945, Eugene and Mary offered and discussed the possibility of Leon returning home and taking over the family farm because of Eugene's failing health. The Smith's had been considering this idea for some time. At one point they had even put their farm in his name. Leon had enjoyed farming and had always wanted to take over for his parents. So he was quite pleased when his folks offered him this new opportunity. In 1945 Leon moved his family back to Thornton, Idaho with the understanding that he would eventually own the farm. He and Jane worked hard to make it a prosperous model farm and even purchased purebred livestock to



1934: Kenneth, Navarre and Jane Smith



~1940: Mary & Glenice Smith

raise.¹²²

Of this farm, Leon's son Navarre remembers;

"The farm was straight north of Thornton one mile and was on the north east corner of the cross roads of 3800 South and 3300 West. It was one half mile long to the north and one quarter mile wide to the east with the house and barn on the south west corner of the eighty irrigated acres. The barn was small with room for four cows to stand at the manger. There was some room for hay and grain storage and

a tack room where the horse harnesses and other item were kept. There was a small hog pen, shed and a corral that went around the barn and hog pen. This all laid east of the

¹²¹ Anderson, Glenice Smith (daughter), "Life History of Eugene Smith", pg 7.

¹²² Smith, Navarre; "History of Navarre L. Smith"; 2006; pg 27.

house with a drive way that went between their home and barn yard to a small one car garage and the fields. The out house sat on the east side of the drive way on the path that went to the barn yard. Behind the house to the north and next to the garage was the chicken coop. The farm land irrigated to the north. On the lower north end of the farm was a waste area that was not farmable, about eight acres, but made a good pasture. In the summer time we drove to the pasture to milk the two cows. Dad did the milking and I did the holding of the cow's halter while the milking was being done. We would get about two and a half gallons at each milking. Dad would drive to the pasture and I would drive home. Dad sat in the back seat and held the milk pail so as not to spill the milk, since we didn't have a covered can. This was how I learned to drive. Dad would give me plenty of instructions at first. He always told me why I should drive as he said and what might happen if I didn't. After awhile he let me make little mistakes so I could see what might happen if I didn't follow his instructions."¹²³

Towards the end of World War II traveling around the country was much easier. So the end of November and December 1944, Eugene and Mary bought train tickets to go visit Leon's family in Gearhart, Oregon; Mary's brother Peter Victor and his wife, Flossie in Los Angeles; and spent some time in Mesa, Arizona in January 1945 to visit and do some work in the temple and genealogy research on the Smith family.¹²⁴ While in

Mesa they made a donation to the Mesa, Arizona Temple fund for 50 cents. (See Appendix A, Document 32; Smith Household Account Book, pages 48-49) (See Appendix A, Document 33,



Mesa Temple Donation Slip) Following their return to Idaho they stayed with their daughter Dwinna and her family in Pocatello for a while and then visited Lava Hot Springs about 35 miles southeast of Pocatello to enjoy the hot spring waters.

Mary was a member of the Genealogical Society of Utah and the Scandinavian Organization. Her daughter Dwinna said her mother got her love for genealogy research from both her mother and father. I remember mother telling me as a child and telling my Aunt Anne

¹²³ "History of Navarre L. Smith", by Navarre Smith, written 2006, pg 27.

¹²⁴ "Smith Farm & Household Accounts for 1943-47"; partial copy in possession of David Barkdull; original in possession of Eunice Tsantis, grand-daughter, 2001.
Anderson, Glenice Smith (daughter), "Life History of Eugene Smith", pg 7

C. Napper , mother's sister, of how Grandmother Ane Maria Hansen Christiansen spent every penny from her meager amount of money on temple research and work for the dead. The money she had was obtained by very hard work on her part such as raising chickens, cows, pigs, garden produce and fruit trees - the very things which she usually traded for their staples such as sugar, salt, etc. And even though mother's sisters and brothers didn't always do the actual secretarial work, I have seen her books and know that they were always generous in donating money to genealogical research and also when they could, they did the temple work in the temple for both grandmother and grandfather's lines."¹²⁵



~1946: Eugene & Mary Smith,
Unknown location

¹²⁵ Bennett, Dwinna Marie Smith, Misc writings.



~May 1946: Mary & Eugene Smith with
Kenneth & Navarre Smith, Smith Thornton



~1945: Mary &
Eugene Smith with
Navarre & Kenneth
Smith Thornton Farm, ID



~1948: J. Fred Smith and Eugene & Mary Smith
Unidentified children, Eugene Thornton home, ID

"Early to bed and early to rise makes a man healthy, wealthy, and wise."

-- A favorite quote of Eugene's

Chapter 14

What is of Worth

1946-1952

"My Dad was always kind to me and I feel he deserves more credit than he got for many of mother's successes. He always stood behind her and encouraged her in her endeavors whether in the church or civically."

-- Dwinna

By the end of the 1940's, Eugene's health continued to deteriorate from the effects of his farming accidents and his Parkinson's disease. He became more and more dependent upon Mary for many of life's needs. He could no longer write because of his unsteady hand but Mary usually read her letters back to him to see if he agreed with what she had said or would write on his behalf. This kind of dependency frustrated him, he had always been able to take care of himself and his family but gradually his ailments were ebbing this away.

There aren't too many documents or other kinds of information about these final years of Eugene and Mary's life. But there are some personal letters which Mary wrote and as she stated in one, Eugene read and "sanctioned" them too. These letters were primarily to their children and grand children whom they deeply loved. In Mary's final year of life her writings became more poignant as she bore her and Eugene's testimonies and poured out their most personal desires to their posterity as the following letters illustrate.

23 February 1946
Thornton, Idaho

"Dear Stanley & Glenice: I am ashamed that I have not written you sooner and thanked you for your nice card and letter. It seems that for the past two weeks there has been so much confusion and so many things that I would start writing but never finish. I trust that you folks are all well



again. And also trust that this lovely thawing weather des not mean more colds through the children getting wet and going out without enough clothes. I want first thing to thank you for the ribbon of darning yarn you sent. It surely has already darned a lot of stockings and is appreciated. Glenice why did you not tell me that you folks had had such bad luck with your potatoes too. I was surely grieved when Leon told me that you had been so disappointed. Did you not make anything out of them after all your hard work and building the cellar and all? I trust that this year will bring more satisfaction and not so much work and worry. Don't think us unfeeling because we have not inquired more into your concerns and when you said to me at Idaho Falls that you had been disappointed I did not then inquire and express sympathy. Time was short, you were in a hurry and it seemed so good to see you all that I just could think of nothing else except your getting back home before your froze. We love you and are interested in your life's and in all that concerns you. If we can help in any way, let us know. Dwinna got away for San Francisco all right. She met her grandmother at Ogden. Since then we have not heard but expect a letter today. I'm getting along all right with the children even if yesterday was a holiday and today is Saturday. It's some chore however to deep the house clean. There are so many mud spots outside. Tonight the Ward will hold its Junior Green and Gold Ball. Dwinna Mary is to be crowned queen. She has a beautiful heavy white silk formal with cherry red dots in it. It's trimmed with cherry red velvet ribbon around neck, bottom dress sleepers and high waist. Sally has a red silk chiffon formal. Harold Sr. will be their escorts. I'll take care of the children. Sunday: After all I went to the party. Dwinna looked beautiful and queenly. Was she thrilled! But Sally was the most excited. ["Dwinna had a red and white rose corsage, wore my pearl and her mother's diamond rings"]. Today, Horace and Donald Statham called to see us and spent a couple of hours. We had a very interesting conversation with them. Harold works in Pocatello. He was with us one evening. I'll do what you say about dress. Do you mean light weight or light colored? Dwinna has a couple here too small for Nancy. She spoke about sending them to you. When she gets home, I'll mention it to her very casually. I do hope that the children do not have whooping cough. Trust that it is only a cold. The streets here were dry and nearly all mud dried up until tonight, it began to thunder and is now raining. Horace said that you still had deep snow in Thornton. Dwinna, I expect, will have one glorious time. Two of Harold's cousins, Bill and Dan Morgan, stayed here a week and said they would take her to San Francisco and show her the sights. The Morgans are great hands to have a good time and Harold has two uncles there, one a bachelor. Then one of the neighbor boys is in San Francisco and she promised his mother to see him, so it will be exciting. I thought sure the children would get their Valentines for that day. As the boys could give them to Coraley on the bus. But I guess they didn't think of that. Thanks for the kind invitation to come and stay with you. After a while we will sure visit you. I saw the mayor about our fine and spoke to Ralph Comstock. He took it up with the Mayor and two councilmen and they remitted \$25. It sure made Ralph hot. He said it was sure a fine act for them to put over. Said the darn fools didn't need to do a thing but tell about the laws and perhaps caution us about what the law was. "A darn fine advertising they give our town", were also his words. Everyone who has heard of it were indignant as it was purely an unavoidable accident. As we got around the corner the street was like glass and the car skidded into an old car that Hale Napper said had stood out there all winter. And the insurance company paid all damages on that car and 80% of ours. The judge was overbearing and would not listen to Eugene or Harold. I thank him very kindly for his lovely sportsmanship when he handed me back the \$25. It tickled Harold when I repeated what I said. He said, "I'll bet you got under his skin and gave him something to think about." Well, such is life. Just a little more experience. It is getting late so I

must close. We send love to you all. Wish I could come in and help you. Those washings and hanging out the clothes gives me the shivers. Dwinna dries her in the basement. May our Heavenly Father bless you is our constant prayer. Mother"¹

Why Couldn't it Have Been Me?

Having had a marvelous time at the Lava Hot Springs in 1945, Eugene and Mary decided to return again early in the summer of 1946 and spend some more time taking in the "therapy" of the medicinal baths for their rheumatism.² While they were away Leon's in-laws, the Leathams, were staying with them at his parents home in Thornton. This would be Leon's first full year back on the land and growing a crop once again.

It was the sixth of July, 1946 and thirteen year old Navarre Smith distinctly remembers this day. He recalls, "The kids were all sleeping in the big front room when I heard my mother's anxious voice on the phone calling the doctor. Some of my cousins and I got up to find out what was going on but they were told by my Aunt Vera to stay in the living room, that my father was sick, and they were getting the doctor to come help. The house got very quiet after that except for the many phone calls that were made and pretty soon people started to show up."³

It was almost a three hour car drive from Lava Hot Springs to Thornton for Mary and Eugene who left immediately after they were called to return home. When they got there and the tragic news was confirmed, Eugene, with tears running down his cheeks rhetorically asked, "Why couldn't it have been me?" Leon had suddenly and unexpectedly died from a heart attack he had had in his parent's home. He was only forty-three years old.

Four days after the funeral, Eugene and Mary returned to Lava Hot Springs for a while longer while Jane ran the farm the rest of that summer. She and the two boys lived there until they moved to Rexburg where they lived with Jane's parents in their home for a short while. After they returned home they decided to modernize and re-model their home and then they would rent out the farm. A few weeks following the death of their son, Mary's youngest sister, Irma wrote them a kind letter of sympathy. It reads as follows;

¹ Letter from Mary Smith to daughter and son-in-law, Glenice and Stanley Anderson, copy in possession of David Barkdull

² Anderson, Glenice Smith (daughter), "Life History of Eugene Smith", pg 7

³ "History of Navarre L. Smith", by Navarre Smith, written 2006, pg 27. Independence Ward, Rexburg Stake; Record of Ward Deaths, 1946; Salt Lake Family History Library; Film #007620.

1 August 1946
Probably from Logan, Utah

"Dear Mary and Eugene, Ann and Hal Napper were here yesterday and said you had moved back to Lava. I little thot when I visited you in Lava that soon your son would be taken from you. It is a good thing that the future is not known to us. But that we have to live only one day at a time. I am indeed grateful that I had such a good visit with Leon and Jane. In fact I really got to know them. Leon and I visited together when he went to the Sugar factory and I went with him to Idaho Falls. He seemed to have everybody's well fare at heart. He also said he felt he should bring his family nearer the stakes of Zion. He certainly had your interests in mind too. I think more of some of the things he said now than I did at the time. Well, we do know that he is alright. Seems the ones who are left behind have to pick up the pieces and adjust themselves to a new outlook. But the thing I learned is this - there is no good to worry about the future. God requires us to live only one day at a time, and each morning the day has all that we need when evening comes we realize that a kind watchful Father is over all. The things if viewed a long way off look like big problems, almost impossible to surmount, but each day does its portion of the problem until at last when it comes it is not sudden but time has worked it out. So, if you are worried about it all, just remember you have only the one day to live at one time. I sympathize deeply with you in your sorrow, words I realize are very inadequate but I have thought of you daily. I did expect to get up there right after Marie came home but events transpired that prevented me from going. I do expect to go up there before school. Marie and Will have just moved over to their place - got the bedroom and kitchen papered. Also a refrigerator. When they move to Cincinnati this fall, if you can and would like to, come down. As it is fixed up pretty fine. The bus stops there. Stores and P.O. etc near, the train passes by and I live near too. I'll look forward to having you here. The rent is reasonable too. Summer is nearly over and I haven't done anything in preparation. Clothing just like I left it. I had to write a pageant for Relief Society. Now its work to put it on. This afternoon we have to contact A.C. [Logan Agricultural College] professors to ask them to speak at our club programs this winter. Reta Smith is visiting with Vivian this week. So no help there. It's been terrible hot but is cooling now. We will soon have corn. Love to all, I'll send Carol's letter. He has joined the paratroopers and is a little home sick I believe.
Love and all good to you, Lovingly, Irma"⁴

1 September 1946
Probably Lava Hot Springs, Idaho

"Dear Folks [Glenice & Stanley Anderson]: Thanks for the letter and card. We are glad that you have your threshing done. You did not say how your crops turned out. We sincerely hope that they reached your expectations. I had planned to be there to help you cook for the threshers as according to your last letter. I thought Jane would have them first. Your father is improving very much and is anxious to get home and plan for our future. This is the greatest place to get anything done. Someone is always coming to visit. I have had the pleasure of having some very interesting gospel conversations during the past week with people who were interested. I have

⁴ Letter from Irma Christiansen, youngest sister of Mary, to Eugene and Mary Smith. Copy in possession of David Barkdull

sent the money to Brent to pay for the flowers. Your father can see about the saddle when he gets home. Thanks very much for your trouble. We wrote Max Snedaker and have received a thank you note. Just heard from Jane [Leon's wife]. She sent a lovely letter. I do feel sorry for her. I know she misses Leon greatly and everything reminds her of him and of their plans together. I trust that time will help her and heal her sorrow. Jinny Joe has visited since Friday. She will go home tomorrow to begin school. I wish I could take your place for a week and let you be up here and rest. It would help both you and Stanley. I think I'll apply for a school. One out in Clark County. \$200. a month and only a few pupils of lower grades. That would be a snap if rent were not too high and one could get a house near the school. We were invited out to a water melon feast early this evening. Marian Smith of Salt Lake City was the hostess. Your father received a nice letter tonight from his wealthy friend, Mr McGuinness of Glenns Ferry. He is past 83 and although he has lost a leg, he drives his own car. He sends a cordial invitation for us to come and visit him. I wish you folks could know him, he is such a fine old man. Mr and Mrs White just wrote us that we can get an apartment a little later with Mrs Westerburg at Idaho Falls. She is our old friend Mrs Gust Westerberg of Rigby. I used to work on the Stake religion class board with her in Rigby Stake. But before we make any decisions we want to come home. I believe your father would rather go to Mesa this winter. I am so tired that I think I had better close with the love to you all. About the old machinery around our place. Your father says Stanley may have it. We will be home soon and then he and father can sort it out. Time for mail. Will write again soon. We send our love to you all. Mother and Father."⁵

"Kinny" Sticks for Dwinna

Adversity and sorrow were to strike the Smith family yet again when their daughter Dwinna and four of her five children were struck down with the much feared and crippling Polio disease in December 1947. Dwinna and her second daughter, fourteen year old Sally had the most severe cases. On 13 December 1947⁶ they were admitted to the Elks Convalescent Home in Boise, Idaho where Sally spent a month recuperating and Dwinna, who was paralyzed from the neck down, spent seven months until 20 July 1948. She lost forty percent use of the muscles in the lower half of her body. She eventually learned to move around once again with "Kinny" sticks or walking crutches which she had to use for the rest of her life.⁷

With Dwinna in the hospital at Boise, it was a daunting challenge for Dwinna's husband Harold to work full time and to look after his five children who were between the ages of seven and sixteen. In January 1948, Mary and Eugene offered to move down from their Thornton home to Pocatello where they could better help him. So Harold with his seven year old son,

⁵ Letter from Mary Smith to daughter, Glenice Smith Anderson. Copy of letter in possession of David Barkdull.

⁶ Letter from Dwinna Smith Bennett to Eunice Tsantis, dated 19 Oct 1984 confirming entry date as 13 Dec 1947.

⁷ Anderson, Glenice Smith (daughter), "Life History of Eugene Smith", pg 8.

Harold junior drove up to Thornton and picked up their in-laws and brought them back to Pocatello.⁸ The road to recovery for Dwinna was a long one and finally, on 20 July, she was released from the hospital and the two Harold's once again drove back up to Boise to get her.⁹

After spending several months in Pocatello helping Bennett family, Eugene and Mary returned to Thornton and continued with the remodeling of their home. They put in a new lawn and flowers, fixed the fences and had the house stuccoed and painted. Insulation was also added to help keep the house cool and warm. They modernized the house and had electricity put in along with an electric water heater so they could have hot and cold running water. They also continued to have good kind neighbors like Hazel and Robert Hill. Whenever they needed help or a ride to town or church they were always there to assist in anyway they were needed help.¹⁰



1946: Sally and her mother, Dwinna Bennett, after returning from the Boise Convalescent Home after recovering from Polio.

True to the Faith

Mary continued to write letters for herself and on behalf of her husband who no longer could write. Her letters offered a window into what was truly most dear and precious to them, the gospel of Jesus Christ. The letters they wrote to their family reveal their depth of love and

⁸ Anderson, Glenice Smith (daughter), "Life History of Eugene Smith", pg 8.

⁹ "Life History of Dwinna Marie Smith Bennett", by Dwinna Bennett, pg 3.

¹⁰ Anderson, Glenice Smith, "Life History of Eugene Smith", pg 8.
Anderson, Glenice Smith, "Life History of Mary C. Smith", pg 7.

concern they shared for their family's spiritual well being. The following letter which Mary wrote to her daughter Dwinna and her five grandchildren and reflects this theme.

5 January 1949

Probably Thornton, Idaho

"Dear Son, Daughter, Grand-daughter and Grandson: All your letters received Jan 3rd and read with pleasure. Pleasure that you liked the gifts and pleasure, that you wrote and told us so. With love from your parents.

Dwinna Marie [Daughter]: I have tried my dress like it very very much. I think I can make it fit me by taking the long seams, hemming it up and maybe have to raise it on the shoulders. It is very kind of Annie to offer to buy it but I like it and know I can make it fit me. I've been taking down Christmas trees, cleaning, rearranging my furniture and helping carry coal in and tend chickens so have not written before. We have about 40 big buckets of coal on the back porch and for an emergency about a fourth of a ton just north of the back porch, but anyway each day that the weather is pleasant enough we carry in enough to use that day and night. Last winter taught us a lesson. As I told you Kenneth and Navarre came down Monday, sawed up dry poles and split them, carried them in and piled them nicely on the back porch. Even cut up nicely a large box of fine pieces of kindling. We have plenty to eat. Some of my hens are laying and I have three dozen eggs on hand. So all is well now. Got the two pieces of desk today. Love from Mother and Dad.

Dear Dwinna Mary: I am glad that your hope chest is getting filled. I am planning a nice quilt for it. I get vexed every time I think of the bazaar that I did not buy one of the nice ones they sold. One had hand painted blocks but I liked the pieced ones and that were appliquéd best. They sold at from \$11.50 to \$14.50. Love to you Grandma

Dear Sally: No Sally my hands will not permit me to do that kind of work. I bought it at the Presbyterian Bazaar. Some day I'll send you a nice set for your Hope Chest. Love from Grandma.

Dear Nancy: So glad you are getting so many dolls: I thought of you and a doll at Christmas time but had to decide on what I sent you as I could not buy dolls for five girls and did not get to town to hunt for them. I thought a book in your library that all could read would be as well. The book was meant for both you and Jinny. Next time I send just one you can each claim as your very own, one of them. I send my love Grandma and Grandpa

Dear Jinny Jo: I am glad you like the book. We will try and see that someday you will get all the (volumes?) series. Use your handkerchiefs but don't lose them. Will have to find you some plainer ones for school use. With love to you from Grandma and Grandpa

Dear Harold: From the amount of stockings I used to have to mend for you I thought both Harold and his mother will be pleased. I gave a little boy up here a puzzle like yours and he spent Christmas afternoon working his out, too! Your book will come when I can get to town for it. Grandpa and I send our love and a big squeeze.

To all of you children: Be very kind and good to your mother. Make as a resolution of the new year the thought that I will each day try to be pleasant and find some way to help mother without being asked too. Be a little "Nan". "I love you mother said little Nan. Today I will help you all

I can." Your joy will be great. Your reward will be for all time. Those are the things that give true happiness to you and also to your parents. Grandma."¹¹

In a letter Mary wrote to her daughter and son-in-law, Dwinna and Harold, she speaks of her desire and efforts to continue to carry on with the "fight" of living and not letting herself fall into apathy despite her physical limitations. She also wrote of her respect for her husband and how is a "man of God who has always tried to do God's work." In the second letter dated almost six months later she bears her testimony of the gospel to her family. The tone of these letters seem almost a foreshadowing, that she knew their earthly mission was quickly drawing to a close and they wanted to ensure their descendents knew what was truly of most worth to them.

24 September 1950
Thornton, Idaho

My dear Son and Daughter:

Your father and I feel better. I wish you were here to have Danish dumpling chicken soup with us. Thanks so very much for your kind words of love and encouragement that you wrote. You make us very happy. Yes, I believe like you that in time everything has a way of working out. I know I have a fight before me to get back all the things I have unconsciously run away from. Things I quit doing and tasks I evaded. And right here is where I have to make my big effort to come back.

One way I am trying is to each day do some task that seems hard, that I have felt I could not do or did not want to do. Yesterday it was making squash pies, the two days before I killed and dressed three chickens and put up ten pints of chicken. I've worried off and on all fall about how I would ever get it done. Everything we ever come here, brings us one step higher and brings us nearer Salvation. We can save ourselves here if we so desire. Satan desires to possess us. He can do it if we listen to his tempting but if we overcome we step higher and save ourselves, he can have no power.

As an example, if we resolve we will never drink tea, coffee, or strong drinks and stick with it, in time it becomes easy and we have gained salvation from that evil. Again if we resolve to keep the Sabbath day holy and seek God on that day. Soon you will be free and it will be a joy. Again but I'll say no more I might mention I'll go to Sunday School, MIA, Primary, Relief Society, the associations that if I take part gives me a knowledge of the gospel and gives help to find to [illegible].

A few days before at Relief Society meeting, I quilted about a yard and proved to myself that my hands were getting better and I could quilt again. It is harder to climb back than slip down. I hope you catch my thought and see that I must win back my courage and not depend on others to do my work.

¹¹ Letter from Mary Smith to daughter, Dwinna Smith Bennett and family. Copy in possession of David Barkdull

I have so many things to be thankful for. Things that I have prayed for for years seem to be happening. You yourself and your interest in spiritual things and your desire to do all you can has given me joy.

My grand children by their faithfulness in doing what the church requires is another joy. I want us all to be together in the Spirit World, still progressing, still working out a higher Salvation, loving and helping one another gain knowledge and get Intelligence, making me a better citizen and preparing to help in God's work. By my teaching help to save souls.

Harold, you did not hurt me I don't know but that you were right. I'd ask if I could help. Later I asked if you did not think that I could overcome and get well and you said, you are getting better now.

I am much better than when you were here although I have lost fifteen pounds in the last month. But I've had two bad falls, I hurt my ribs badly one time, my face and arm the other. But I am getting better and taking vitamins for my strength.

No, Harold, you did not fail me. One of the things I have always known about you, is that you are interested and do desire to help us. It is wonderful for any woman to have a son-in-law pay her the compliment you paid to me. Thanks Harold! From my heart I believe your words and find comfort in knowing they are true. I can say the same to you, you have always been a son to me and I am interested in your growth in the church as I am in my own children's.

Father rejoiced in the encouragement you gave him. I feel that we have not always understood Father and we haven't given him the credit he deserved. He is a man of God and has always tried to do God's work. It was hard for him to push himself but he has never murmured at any task given him and has tried to make good all requirements without a murmur.

Try and be united, try to encircle your children with love and try to teach them to love one another and be loving and helpful one with another. God bless you all. May the pathway of life be easier from now on. Ask God to help you and inspire you in all that you do. Heed the promptings of the Spirit. Grandfather said to Dwinna Mary, "I have not forgotten the promise I made to you. Soon as I get returns. Dwinna will know what I mean." We do love you all May God bless you is our prayer.

Today has been a sunny day. We hope it will be the same tomorrow. Then Mr. Eli Smith can get the hay gathered and the grain threshed. Love to all of you from

Mother and Dad

P.S. Tell my good friends that I appreciate their interest and am proud to have known them. Hope we will meet again. Mother¹²

13 March 1951
Thornton, Idaho

"Dear grand daughter: It is 5am and father is restless. He got up over an hour ago. If he could sit down and rest content when I am not in sight I might sleep but he cannot. So I have arisen to write to you. What can I do, what can I say to help you and to assist in bringing more peace and happiness into your life. There is only one solution to me . . . the Gospel of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints. I know that you know that this is the only true church and strive as much as you will, only sin can take this testimony from you. By being obedient to its teachings you can

¹² Letter from Mary Smith to Dwinna & Harold Bennett. Copy of original letter in possession of David Barkdull.

win the highest awards that God is anxious for us to receive. Joy and happiness on Earth, Peace in the Spirit world and on the day of judgment there comes a place for you in His Celestial Kingdom with your chose companion to be where God and His angels are, still progressing still



achieving until at length you become Gods over your own descendants. In all humility I bear you this testimony. I know that God lives, that Jesus is His son, that He (Jesus) overcame the evil one and gave His life that we might live again; that the gospel He gave to us is the only true gospel and that through sin it was taken, the Priesthood or the right to speak and act in His name was taken from the earth for many centuries. I know that Joseph Smith is a true prophet of God and that he was given the Aaronic and Melchezdek priesthood with power to bestow it upon others and if they accept and live this gospel there is nothing in heaven or on earth that we or they cannot win and enjoy. The angel Moroni who was the last of the Nephites on earth was sent to bestow the Aaronic priesthood [John the Baptist] on Joseph Smith and Oliver Cowdry, thus giving them the right to bestow this Priesthood on any one who through their belief and desire wished it. Peter, James, and John, the men

upon whom Christ bestowed the Priesthood and who led His (Christ's) church after his death, came later within the same year and bestowed the higher or Melchezidek Priesthood giving them full power to act in the name of Christ. Can you afford to lose these blessings? Can you afford to throw away the testimonies of your forefathers who sacrificed everything to join the church and come to a new land when they might obey its laws? You have on your mother's side four generations back who have been faithful to their testimony. On your grandfather Smith's side 3 generations back. Your grand father Smith served as Bishop, without pay, 46 years as father of his ward and died happy. On your father's side, your great grand father Morgan was faithful to the end. Many times he bore his testimony to you children and was most anxious that you would so live as to enjoy all that the gospel promised. Just pause and think. Can you honestly and consciously give this all up without a struggle? Can you deny Christ and his testimony? One great American said, "A house divided against itself cannot stand. It must be one thing or the other. How much more might we say "A house divided against itself can not stand. That is why I said to you, wait! Take time to think and pray sincerely about it. You want future stability, joy and peace, to work out your salvation. Then you can expect joy, happiness, pride, and fulfillment. Marriage is the most important step in a person's whole life. It can be a bitter disappointment or a joyous fulfillment. Our faith and our prayers are with you - God bless you. I have read this letter to your grand father and he sanctions all it says. Add, to your happiness our happiness and be sure. God bless you - Grandmother Mokie"

"P.S. I see I have missed a page so will add a post script. I received today a picture from my brother, Neils, of his mother. She is plain and humble looking but she has a soul that shines. Thrown out of her home by her rich relatives because she accepted the gospel, she came to Utah as Aunt Annie's nurse maid. Years after she married father and uncomplaining bore the worries of motherhood, child raising, death of some of her children and other trials that come to any person who tries to live for others. She was disavowed by her people, her name taken from their records but never was sorry because she knew she was beloved of God and would gain her

reward. Her children have searched out her genealogy and found more than 280 of their descendents and have done their temple work for them so that they may accept the gospel in the Spirit world and go on progressing. Only the true Gospel makes men and women show such a Spirit of love. She has a long posterity. 9 sons and daughters, many grandchildren and great grandchildren.

PSS I'm sending her photograph. Please send it back. It is the only one I have."¹³

19 April 1951
Thornton, Idaho

"Dear Dwinna and family: It seems as if I never get my writing done though every day I plan to do so. Something seems to stop me. Today I planned to write but instead I ironed, cleaned up the house, read to your father, fell asleep after dinner and slept two hours. I had awakened at 3 am this morning and could not go to sleep again, so I was tired. Oh, yes, Dad and I just sat down and listened to Douglas McArthur's speech. I was thrilled to tears. I could not help but think "how did our President feel?" He did not come to hear him or greet him but I'll dare bet he listened. I wonder how he felt? We do not know the purpose of these moves but they are "for a purpose." "God moves in a mysterious way his wonders to perform. And this land shall be a land of Liberty." I have just re-memorized the 2, 3, and 4 verses of 2nd chapter of Isaiah, read them. Where it speaks of the Mountain of the Lords House shall be established in the tops of the mountains." It is already fulfilled. We are well. Today is Stanley's birthday. Tonight I will take care of the children while Stanley, Glenice, the two older girls and perhaps your father, go to a show. Wish you were nearer so we could all sit down and chat together. Did the paper come for Buddy? I wrote him today. I hope he liked it, the paper. The pictures and acceptance speeches of the last conference I have saved and shall make them into a scrape book which I will increase from time to time. It is windy today and cold. Part of our grain is planted. I feel so happy today. It gives me joy to know that what ever happens in the world, that through

MacArthur's Farewell Address

In 1953 Douglas MacArthur flew to Washington, D.C. with his family. He made his last official appearance in a farewell address to the U.S. Congress. His address was broadcasted across the country and is the one Mary referred to in her letter. His speech has been characterized as one of the most impressive and divisive oratorical performances of recent American times and was interrupted by fifty ovations. MacArthur ended his remarks saying:

". . . I am closing my 52 years of military service. When I joined the Army, even before the turn of the century, it was the fulfillment of all of my boyish hopes and dreams. The world has turned over many times since I took the oath on the plain at West Point, and the hopes and dreams have long since vanished, but I still remember the refrain of one of the most popular barrack ballads of that day which proclaimed most proudly that "old soldiers never die; they just fade away. And like the old soldier of that ballad, I now close my military career and just fade away, an old soldier who tried to do his duty as God gave him the light to see that duty. Good Bye."

Torricelli, Robert G.; Carroll, Andrew; Goodwin, Doris Kearns (2008), "*In Our Own Words Extraordinary Speeches of the American Century*", Paw Prints, pp. 185-188.

¹³ Letter from Mary Smith to grand-daughter Dwinna Bennett. Copy in possession of David Barkdull

the *Faith of our parents*, we are safe in the Valley of the Mountains. If we do our part and keep *true to the Faith*, death may come, destruction may attend us, trials and hardships may be our lot but God will not forget us and we will be blest. This is the most important period of our eternal journey. For what we do here will determine our future position in the world's to come. God is our friend. He wishes us to attain to high position in the future world and will be kind and merciful and forgiving. If we still but seek to go forward and overcome our mistakes, we will be truly rewarded. The time is coming as said in the prophecy when "nation shall not go against nation, neither shall they learn war any more." The Lords house is established "in the top of the mountains and all nations are flowing into it." "Many shall go and say, Come let us go up and we shall learn of His ways and walk in His paths." Are not the missionaries going forth and saying to the inhabitants of the world and crying repentance. They are saying, "Come unto Zion and repent of your old beliefs and accept the Gospel of Jesus Christ." By the thousands they are accepting. Well, I'll stop. I am not writing a sermon only a few of my honest convictions. We are a blessed people. Let us rejoice and do our part in carrying out the work of the Lord. May you all be blessed. May you all so live that you may be called to work in this cause. Never refuse to do anything you are asked or called to do by the leaders of our church and leaders in our wards. We love you but God's love is greater than ours and He will reward you. Dad is wanting supper so I must close. God bless you and keep you and strengthen you in the cause of truth. Mother and Dad

Feel it an honor to work in His (God's) church and rejoice if you are called to take positions in it. It would give us joy to have you make your aim to go on a mission. We would help you.

Grandma

PS Your father wants me to add, a little. He says you spoke about some presents and he keeps mentioning them. I do not know what he is referring to but it worries him, so please mention it in your next letter. We are well as we can be and are expecting to be better. Trifles worry dad and when he gets a thought in his mind, he cannot dislodge it. Never forget that we love you and want to see you happy.¹⁴

Our Rock of Refuge is Gone

At the end of May 1951, Dwinna and her husband drove up to Thornton and got her parents and brought them home to Pocatello so they could help take care of them. They were there for only a short while when on 6 June Mary became seriously ill.¹⁵ Of her mother's last and brief stay in their



~1948: Mary Smith, daughter Dwinna's home, Pocatello, ID

¹⁴ Letter from Mary Smith to daughter Dwinna Bennett. Copy in possession of David Barkdull

home before she was hospitalized for her kidney problems, Dwinna wrote,

"I will never forget the last night mother and dad spent in our home - that is before her last illness. At that time I was recovering and struggling to overcome as much as possible the handicaps from polio and a condition caused by it. I had a great worry on my mind of which I was heart broken over. It was the last time I was ever to lean on mother for comfort --- I didn't realize that at the time. When I, and all were in bed, there was a most wondrous feeling of love and comfort flowing to me from the room where mother and dad were - It was like rays of sunshine, searching, penetrating to the very core of my being. I thought, "Dear God, how wonderful, what a heavenly gift to have, that ones very presence in a home could bring such a feeling of comfort and love so as to drive out all evil to such an extent that one could not even have any unkind thoughts, I will never forget it!"¹⁶

Eventually Mary had to have a kidney removed at the hospital in Logan. Afterwards she went to Hyrum to recuperate at her sister Irma Nichol's home. By this time Eugene is unable to fully take care of himself so while Mary is in the hospital and recuperating in Hyrum Eugene apparently remained in Pocatello with Dwinna and Harold's family. While recuperating Mary wrote a letter to her other daughter Glenice and it appears she has made the decision to sell their Thornton home and farm since they can no longer take care of it and need the assistance of their family. While she is taking medication Mary seems to be on the mend and growing in strength as she helps with more and more of the chores.

10 August 1951

[Mary's sister Irma Nichol's Home] Hyrum, Utah

Dearest Glenice: Your most welcome letter was received yesterday. I am pleased that all is well. Hope that Sharla did not get hurt too badly. I am sorry that you have so much to do. Try and get your rest each night and do not over do. I surely am having a glorious visit, I feel fine. Though the doctors say that I have not enough blood. They are giving me pills galore and requiring me to eat two helpings of meat a day. So much for me I am getting better, wish I were with you. Glenice as to the offer Mr. Stowell made, was it \$24,000. or was his pay to be taken off from it? Did he have a buyer with enough cash to pay a big part. Or was it just to be put on the market. How much would he pay on the crops? Dr Rigby has offered \$20,000. will buy the crops also stove and any other furniture. I want to sell and pay cash down with interest on unpaid balance of 6%. I am anxious to get into some home as soon as possible so this seems a little better unless Stowell will buy it outright. Sorry the crops have been neglected but what can we do.

¹⁵ Anderson, Glenice Smith (daughter), "Life History of Eugene Smith", pg 8.

Dwinna Marie Smith Bennett's Journal #5, 20 Feb 1982, pg 113.

¹⁶ "To My Great Grand Children and Their Children, I Dedicate this Book", by Mary Ida Christiansen Smith; pg 2-3.

The doctor has asked me to stay until September. I hardly know what to do. I would like to be OK nervously and in every way. I am getting quite strong my legs are much better and I feel that my body is improving. I help Irma a little with her work, dish washing, making beds and a little sweeping but it is not much. Not any where near the trouble I am. Have you heard anything more about the abstract? Glenice let this letter be just between you, Stanley and the sand man. I should dearly love to see the children and all of you. Tell Clara to get a new teacher. I used the Porter money for medicine. I've only used a box of special physic and other pills that father paid for as well as about \$45.00 worth of medicine since then of course this is not all used up yet. One small bottle to build up yet. One small bottle to build up blood only cost \$8.00. Irma says nice getting in the house. I wish you would take everything out of¹⁷ . . . [pages missing]

The following two letters are the last known letters written by Mary to her husband and daughter Glenice. Eugene continued to remain in Pocatello living with the Bennett's while Mary remained in Hyrum convalescing with Irma's family. From the tenor of her letters, Mary appeared to do be doing well with her recovery.

4 September 1951

[Mary's sister Irma Nichol's Home] Hyrum, Utah

"Dearest Eugene; how are you? I hope still feeling fine and enjoying life. I am much better. My face is almost clear again. I think that I have taken too much medicine. Everyone is well here. Irma, Carroll and wife have gone to Payson to find a house for Carroll to live in. They will be back tomorrow. Annie is here at Irma's. School will begin for Irma tomorrow. But Murray's school will not begin for a few weeks. Thanks for the money. I will pay Irma tomorrow. I hope, I will soon be all well so that I can come home again and we will all be happy together. Dwinna and Harold have been wonderful to all of us and so have the girls, and Harold II. God bless them all and keep them very happy. Fanny has been ill but is well again. She is in Salt Lake City. Patience has been visiting in Missoula, Montana with Alice. Mabel is not so very well Fanny expects her grandson and Faye and children home next Saturday. Dearest Eugene, soon I will be well again. Glenice wrote me a lovely letter a few days ago. She reminded me that in my Patriarchal Blessing, Bro Hansen gave me, he promised that my home would always be safe in the valleys of the mountains. Also, that my last days would be my best days! It gave me comfort and cheer. Soon all will be well we, with Dwinna and Harold and children, we'll be happy together. God Bless you! We send peace and love to you. Mary"¹⁸

¹⁷ Letter from Mary Smith to daughter, Glenice Anderson, dated 10 Aug 1951. Copy of original in possession of David Barkdull.

¹⁸ Letter from Mary to Eugene Smith as copied in daughter Dwinna Marie Smith Bennett's Journal #5, 10 Feb 1982, pg 83.

5 September 1951

[Her sister Irma Nichol's Home] Hyrum, Utah

Dear Glenice: I am feeling much better and each day working hard to do better. Thanks to Royce. I know they would do it but as long as we can we will try to get along without. I was really ill. My face and neck and my eyes were all broken out with exima and we didn't seem to help it any. But the doctor gave me a new medicine and it is clearing nicely. I know you are all working to help me and eventually I will be well. I remember when reminded of the lovely blessing Patriarch Hansen gave, "Your last days shall be your best days." I am trying to take your advice and just live for the moment. Annie came down late last night with Russell Napper. Nona Jean Schwartz and baby and Helen Peterite of California visited with Irma Sunday. Just for a short time. Nona Jean drove up and Helen came with her. They may come to Thornton and Rexburg and wanted to see you. Nona Jean will stay with her father and perhaps visit with Don. Helen has to be back in a hurry. I think now that I feel so much better that I'll stay right here with Irma. Our own folks are best. Yes, Vivian will be married in October. In all probability she will go with Annie back to meet her sweet heart in Memphis, Tennessee. He has a car with him and they will all drive back. Perhaps with a companion missionary. Irma will go back to Payson with Carroll and wife. They are leaving tomorrow and come back next day. School will begin Wednesday for Irma. I don't know what Vivian would like. There will be time enough to learn later on. Perhaps a pair of crochet pillow slips. She hasn't any too many pillow slips. Now I must close. I am really trying to be contented here. If I knew just a little more about crops and everything, prices, etc, how the hay is. It would be easier. But pray for me and hold on both you and Stanley. I am really better and my face is 100% or almost improved. Sorry you have had so much to worry about your crops. Hope the weather is better. Give my love to the children. Poor little Riva getting so wet and cold. Love to everyone of you.

Mother

God bless you all.

What were Clara's and Bishop Moss's trouble with son-in-laws? Give my love to Hazel and Bob. I'll write one of these days. Mother

P.S. Irma and the children have been lovely to me in every way. Mother¹⁹

Mary's niece, Mary Marler Jenson wrote a nice sympathetic note to her Uncle Eugene expressing her love and concern for him and his wife and their hope for better health to them during this difficult time.

¹⁹ Letter from Mary C. Smith to Glenice and Stanley Anderson. Copy of original in possession of David Barkdull.

21 September 1951
Rexburg, Idaho

Dear Uncle Eugene, Just a little note to let you know we think of you often. We are glad to hear that you are better. It is so nice that you can be at Harold's where they can care for you so willingly and well. We realize how much you miss your farm and its association, but it seems as if there comes a time when we must all leave - and do the best we can for ourselves and others. We are surely sorry about Aunt Mary and hope and pray all will be well for her. We wonder why all this pain and suffering falls to some but just why perhaps some day we will know the answers. So many people inquire for both of you and wish you the best. Jimmy and I went up to see Glenice last night to find out how Aunt Mary was. I am so glad she got to go to Ogden to see her Mother. We have our grain harvested. It didn't yield as much as last year. But we are grateful for it. Anyway. So many people lost all of their crops thru hail and storm. Joe is busy disking now. He really puts in long days. Next will be potato harvesting and I shall be glad when it is done. George and Allen lost most of their crop at Mud Lake. The rabbits ate it off as fast as it came up. They might get enough to pay taxes. Jessie is not very well. She has so much infection in her kidneys. Everyday she chills and runs a high temperature. There just doesn't seem to be much that will help her. It makes us all feel blue. We thot of you while we were in Alaska - but I didn't have your address. Alaska is a coming country and it won't be many years until highways and rail ways - will criss-cross the country. We enjoyed our trip - even if the roads were a little rough. Lile and family, Allen and family join me in sending you love and best wishes. Best love to all. Mary"²⁰ [Marler Jensen, Mary's cousin]

Later in September Mary it was felt that Mary had recovered sufficiently from her Kidney operation that she could undergo an additional one at St Benedict Hospital in Ogden, UT. She had suffered from depression and at the time a new and commonly accepted practice for severe cases was to perform a lobotomy on the brain. Mary underwent this procedure in hopes it would help alleviate some of her symptoms. Unfortunately the operation was not a success and there were complications following the surgery. She lingered on for a few more weeks and finally died on 20 October 1951 from a blood clot which caused her heart to fail.²¹

Dwinna Mary Bennett recalls the circumstances of her grandparent's deaths and funeral service, "When Grandma died, at the funeral the chapel was full, the cultural hall was full and people were standing outside. I remember time after time people saying "she taught me in school, she was the nicest teacher I ever had". The memories of her kindness, care and just being nice were repeated over and over again. There was concern for Grandpa too, how was he to cope, where would he live and on and on. Grandpa lived with my parents until almost the very

²⁰ Letter from Mary Marler Jensen to Eugene Smith, her uncle. Original in possession of David Barkdull.

²¹ Anderson, Glenice Smith (daughter), "Life History of Eugene Smith", pg 8.

Personal knowledge of David Barkdull who was told about cause of death from older relatives who had first hand knowledge of the circumstances.

end of his life. He finally had to be put in the hospital because Mom and Dad couldn't take care of him any longer. I went up several times but he was unable to even recognize me at all. I would talk to him and I hope he got my message of the love I had for him and Grandma. How I believed in them and what I had been taught by them."²²

Grand-daughter Ellen Anderson Seedall grew up just down the road from her grandparents in Thornton. She remembers how she felt when they got too old and had to move down to their Aunt Dwinna's home in Pocatello and the circumstances of their deaths. She said, "I felt sad when grandma and grandpa moved away and when she had surgery and died. I got a silk navy-blue dress for the funeral. It had a little bouquet of silk flowers pinned on one shoulder. I didn't take a hankie to the funeral and Dwinna Mary was sitting behind me and gave me a tissue. Mom let us touch grandma and kiss her hand before they closed the casket. Shortly after her death, I went with Mom to the Little Butte cemetery in Annis to make arrangements with the sexton for the grave, and on the way home Mom said, "Today I lost my best friend." It was special to me to have her tell me that. Grandpa died a few months later and I remember the speakers talking about what a kind and friendly man he always was. I always wish I could have known him better."²³

On 24 October 1951 Mary's funeral service was held at the LDS Rexburg 3rd Ward. Many people attended the service. There were so many in fact that the chapel and cultural hall were completely filled and speakers were set up outside on the lawn as an overflow so people could listen to the program. Both Mary and Eugene were well liked because of the many life's they had quietly touched throughout their life's.²⁴ Throughout her life Mary had effected in a positive way many people both formally in her capacity as a school and church teacher but also indirectly through her personal influence and example.

Speakers at Mary's service included her nephew, Allen Marler, Alma Larsen, and close family friends, Patriarch Hyrum T. Moss and Patriarch Peter J. Ricks. Violin Solo was one of Mary's life long favorite songs, "Perfect Day" which she loved to sing in her home with her family and friends gathered around. It was performed by Lucille

²² Black, Dwinna Mary Bennett; email interview and questionnaire response to David Barkdull, Apr 2010.

²³ Seedall, Ellen Anderson (granddaughter); Letter dated March 2010 to David Barkdull in response to a questionnaire.

²⁴ Black, Dwinna Mary (granddaughter); "Memories of Dwinna Mary", 20 June 1986.

to rest at the Little Butte Cemetery, Annis, Madison County, Idaho.

About a month after Mary's death, her cousin, Mary Marler Jenson sympathetically wrote to Mary's daughter, Dwinna Bennett on 19 November about how much everyone missed her mother, particularly Eugene. She said, ". . . Glenice told me how pleasant you had made it for your father. Life, without your mother is hard for all of you - but I think we can hardly realize what the past few months have been to him.



She has been his rock of refuge for so long."²⁵ Of her parents, Dwinna later made the following comments,

"Mother and Dad, always brought the good out in everyone. My children would just automatically be on their best behavior, when they were around. Mother had the ability (talent) to make each child feel special and like they were her favorite, yet never make anyone jealous of the other. She, and so was Dad, so gentle, sweet, kind and appreciated deeply anything, anyone did for them."²⁶

"My husband paid her a wonderful tribute at her death, he was heart broken and said he didn't think anyone could realize to what extent that he loved her."²⁷

Following Mary's death, Eugene continued to live with the Bennett's in Pocatello where his health continued to decline. The following Christmas he received a touching Christmas card from their life long friends and Independence Ward bishop, Royce T. Moss and his wife. It read, ". . . We think of you often and surely miss you and Sis Smith since you left the ward last spring. We hope the Lord has blessed and comforted you in the loss of your companion, we surely thought a lot of you and Sis Smith. It seemed like losing a member of our family when Sister

²⁵ Dwinna Marie Smith Bennett's Journal #5, 20 Feb 1982, pg 113.

²⁶ Letter from Dwinna Smith Bennett to Eunice Tsantis, dated 19 Oct 1984.

²⁷ Smith, Mary Ida Christiansen; "To My Great Grandchildren and Their Children I dedicate this Book", addendum comments by daughter, Dwinna Smith Bennett, pg 3.

Smith passed on. We want you to know that we have appreciated you folks and your interest taken with us during our younger days and will always be grateful to you and Sister Smith for the example and encouragement given us during our life's. May the Lord bless and protect you. Bishop and Mrs Royce Moss"²⁸

The Final Chapter

For the next year Eugene's physical condition continued to deteriorate and he was no longer able to function independently due to the advancement of his Parkinson's disease and other limitations. A few weeks later on 19 November, Eugene was declared "an incompetent person" by the court and his daughter and son-in-law, Dwinna and Harold, were appointed "joint guardians" of him. As part of the court order, they were required to provide a regular periodic "Report and Account of Guardians" to the court of his financial affairs. The first report covered the period of 19 Nov 1951 to 2 Mar 1952 and stated the following:

His financial balance as of November 1951 was **\$2,504.41**
Dwinna took \$100 a month to cover the expense for his care.

2 March 1952 report showed:

Nov 1951 Balance: \$2,504.41
Deposits: \$3,915.69
Expenditures: \$3,274.19
Estate Value: **\$3,148.91**²⁹

30 Sep 1952 report showed:

2 Mar 1952 Balance: \$3,148.91
Deposits: (None)
Expenditures: \$2,273.60
Savings Account: \$10,000.00
Estate Value: **\$13,148.91**³⁰

By the end of the summer of 1952, Eugene's condition was so bad that the Bennett's were no longer able to care for him in their home and apparently had to put him in the nearby hospital. On 20 August, his half brother, J. Fred Smith said he stopped in Pocatello and visited his Uncle

²⁸ Moss, T. Royce; Christmas card to Eugene Smith, Dec 1951.

²⁹ Bannock County Probate Court Records, 17 March 1952.

³⁰ Bannock County Probate Court Records, September 1952.

Gene in the hospital.³¹ About a week later on 3 September 1952, Eugene passed away at the age of seventy-three from Parkinson's disease. Most likely though it was more from the loneliness he felt in his heart for his beloved Mary and probably more than anything he just wanted to be with her once again. After the passing of her parents, Dwinna later lovingly wrote the following epitaph:

"I was always ruled by kindness and I wish I had the ability to do likewise. My Dad was always kind to me and I feel he deserves more credit than he got for many of mother's successes. He always stood behind her and encouraged her in her endeavors whether in the church or civically. Many a time on a cold blistery night or day (church day) he'd say, "The spirit is willing but the flesh is weak!" and go out hitch the horses to the sleigh in sub-zero winter weather or wagon in the spring, buggy in summer and as many of the neighbors as there was room for were gathered on the way."³²

Eugene stayed in contact throughout his life with all those he converted to the gospel while on mission. One sister whom he baptized while in Colorado, Sister Agnes Sims, corresponded with him all his life. When Eugene died in 1952, his daughter Glenice wrote the then 85 year old Sister Sims to tell her of his passing. She wrote back saying, "Because of your father's love and testimony of the gospel and his efforts in teaching us, thirty-eight members of my family now belong to the church."³³

Grandma and Grandpa's Love

Eugene and Mary had an innate ability for kindness and love. When you were in their presence you almost always felt something special from them by the way they listened to you and treated you. It was as if you were the most important person in the world. You knew that they were concerned and cared about you and they loved you. Cora Ley Anderson Erikson remembers, "I guess the best remembrance I have is the feeling I had when I was in their home---I always felt like I was in a warm, safe place. After Grandma died and I was just entering my teenage years, for some reason I thought she would be able to see everything I did, so I know she saved me from making some bad choices."³⁴

³¹ Smith, Joseph Fredric; Address given by; Funeral Service Obituary of Eugene Smith, 6 Sep 1952.

³² Anderson, Glenice Smith (daughter), "Life History of Glenice Smith Anderson Smith", pg 8.

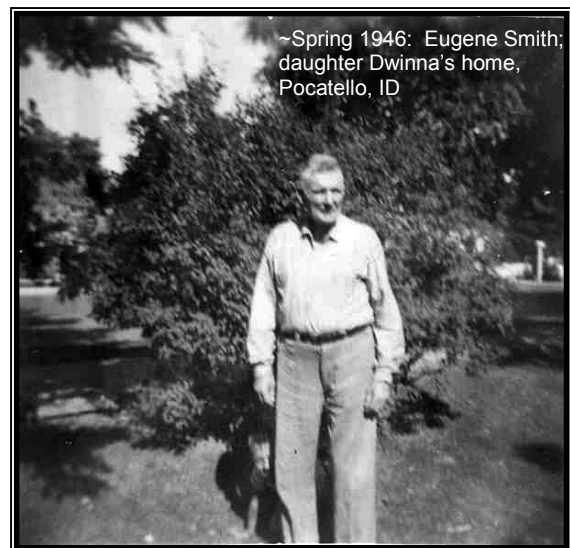
³³ Anderson, Glenice Smith (daughter), "Life History of Eugene Smith", pg 5.

³⁴ Erikson, Cora Ley Anderson; email questionnaire response to David Barkdull, 1 June 2010

Remembering her grandfather's love Dwinna Bennett says, "It can't be explained; Mokie always radiated love and joy. She was kindness itself. Everyone who knew her loved her because she was so kind. She never carried tales and always championed the underdog. It is the reason people liked her so much. Grand dad was kind and gentle but he was more reticent than Mokie. I would see him stand back and watch her as she engaged people so easily. He had a cute sense of humor but he didn't show it that much until he began to feel comfortable with you. He liked politics and I think he studied people to gauge the lay of the land so to speak. I remember going with him to Republican county meetings in Rexburg. J. Fred Smith, Eugene's



younger half brother was involved in county politics and I remember some position in the county organization granddad held, but for the life of me I



couldn't tell what it was. People listened when he spoke and acknowledged his position as good. Grandpa was more reserved and I would

sometimes look at him and wonder why he wasn't like Grandma. But he put up with a little girl following him around as he did his work. He let me ride on the plow horse when he was plowing the fields. I got to ride the derrick horse as the men put up hay. He always had a half stick of gum for me. Both worked hard all their life's."³⁵

Grandson Harold Bennett said, "I was just a little boy when I knew my Grandma and Grandpa Smith. But what I remember most were the feelings of love and peace whenever I was around them. I always knew I was loved. I can remember sitting on Grandma's apron covered lap in their nice warm kitchen. The pot belly stove was always red hot and she was usually cooking something. Often her Danish cookies or some other delicious treat would be baking in

³⁵ Black, Dwinna Mary Bennett; email interview and questionnaire response to David Barkdull, Apr 2010.

the oven and their smell would permeate the room just as her love for us always did. I always knew I was loved. Another time I was sitting in the car between my father and grandpa Smith as we were driving somewhere. The two of them would vie for my affections and take turns tilting my head from one side to the other warmly nuzzling it against their shoulder."³⁶

³⁶ Harold Bennett; grandson of Mary and Eugene Smith; Phone interview with David Barkdull; 9 June 2011.

Chapter 15

Grandma and Grandpa's Farm As Told by their Grandchildren

Thornton, Idaho

"I always felt safe and comfortable in his arms. I loved him and Grandma so much and felt loved by them."

-- Sally Bennett Barkdull

The following are the remembrances of life at Grandma and Grandpa Smith's farm as shared with me by their grandchildren. I grew up hearing about some of these stories from my own mother, Sally Bennett Barkdull, and while great Grandma and Grandpa Smith had died ten years before my birth I could always sense the special love and deep respectful feelings my mother and Aunts always had when ever they spoke or reminisced about them.

Going to Grandma and Grandpa's House

Dwinna Mary Bennett Black: During the 1930's I remember going up to grandma and grandpa's in Thornton on the train. This would be when I was between the ages of 2 to 8 years old. In the winter grandpa would pick us up at the train station either in his wagon or sled. He had an old fashion sled with runners and we would ride in the hay wagon or sled to the farm house about a mile away. When there was snow on the ground, grandpa would put runners on

the wagon and hay in the back with blankets to keep us warm when he picked us up at the station. It is bitter cold in that thar country in the winter. The wagon had wooden boards on



~1944: L>R Jinny Bennett, Cora Ley Anderson, Sally B., Dwinna B., Nancy B., Ellen A., Grandma Smith Thornton Farm, ID

top of a steel frame with long runners on the bottom. The runners looked like down hill skis

except they are made of steel. They were large runners because of the size of the hay wagon. I can't tell you how they were put on the hay wagon. They were used because snow removal was unheard of then. You took your chances with the winter weather. Grandpa couldn't use the car during the winter so it was the horse and wagon. There were horses on the farm until after the Second World War and then everything was more or less mechanized."¹

We would come up on the train to Grandma and Grandpa's in the summer, Sally would cry on the way up. We would make cucumber boats by scraping out the insides where all the seeds would be and sail them in the ditch. We loved to swing in the trees. As we would walk with Grandma she would tell us many stories. One of her favorites was Polly Anna.²

Sally Ann Bennett Barkdull (1934): Grandma made Danish cookies for us when we left to go home on the train to eat so we wouldn't get hungry."³

Grandma and Grandpa's Farm

Dwinna Mary Bennett Black (Born 1932): "As I got older I helped Grandma in the house washing dishes, sweeping the kitchen floor, helping weed the garden, collecting eggs in the chicken coop, feeding the chickens, filling the reservoir in the coal stove for hot water,



vacuuming the front room, and dusting the furniture. Grandma hung clothes outside on a cloths line and we would help hand and take the clothes in the house when dry.

As I said

Granddad would let me ride the derrick horse. You would move forward to lift the derrick arm

¹ Black, Dwinna Mary Bennett; email interview and questionnaire response to David Barkdull, Apr 2010

² Black, Dwinna Mary (granddaughter); "Memories of Dwinna Mary", 20 June 1986.

³ Barkdull, Sally Bennett (granddaughter); Email dated 4 June 2011 to David Barkdull in response to a questionnaire.



~1935: Dwinna Bennett,
Smith Farm, Thornton, ID

to put the straw or hay in the stack and then move back to pick up another load. I remember picking beets and potatoes in fall. I think I spent my time with Grandpa just following him around. He would talk to me while he was working.

Grandpa loved to have his hair brushed. When he came in in the evening after the chores, he would sit in his rocker by the cook stove and read the paper; he would ask me to get his hair brush and brush his hair for him. I wasn't the only one who did this, anyone he could get to do it, he would. Grandpa went to bed at sun down and was up at sun rise or before. I slept later so I would be getting up

about the time he came in for breakfast. Grandma would have bread on pans waiting to be baked. Some times she would save some dough to fry for scones as we called them. It was good with jam.

I don't really recall that Grandma taught me how to sew but she encouraged me to. Her sister, Aunt Anne, taught me a lot and how to sew too. I do remember sitting under the quilting frame at Sister Thomason's home and poking the needle back up through the quilt to one of the ladies. I asked lots of questions about the quilts. Mokie may not have taught me how to sew but she certainly encouraged and praised us for the work or tasks we were trying to do."

"I remember Grandma Smith coming down to tie quilts with Mom. Not the way we do now--new material and all that but to cover the old quilts that had worn out, you know the "waste not want not" style of living."⁴

Sally Ann Bennett Barkdull (Born 1934): "Where Grandma and Grandpa lived in the early 1940's there was no electricity in rural areas of the west. It was before the government Rural Electrification program came into being so in the evening the sky would be so clear and stars would just shine and twinkle. It was beautiful. It would still be slightly light from the sunset. I could hear the neighbors' cows lowing, the chickens and roosters making their night-time sounds, Grandpa's pigs rooting around and occasionally a horse whinnying. No car sounds, no

⁴ Black, Dwinna Mary Bennett; email interview and questionnaire response to David Barkdull, Apr 2010.

motorcycle sounds, no truck sounds, no airplane sounds, maybe a late train, but only one and then no more. It was so quiet compared to now. It was so peaceful. I felt very close to Heavenly Father. Grandma and, maybe, I would have picked peas and we would sit on the steps and shell them. Grandma would tell me stories or we'd just talk or we'd just be quiet. I knew they loved me and despite the war and all the chaos I felt very safe with them. I loved them very much. They seemed so good to me and they were good to me.

I think I told you that Grandpa used to get me up on his lap in the evenings and he'd sing this song "I Wonder What Became of Sally, that Ole Gal of Mine". Something about she lived down on the alley.....every since the day Sally went away.....I wonder what became of Sally that old gal of mine." I can't remember the other ones. I always felt safe and comfortable in his arms. I loved him and Grandma so much and felt loved by them.

Grandma and Grandpa Smith positively influenced me in many ways. They always went to Church. Everyone knew them and respected them. They told me stories of their parents and grandparents conversion. They took me with them to visit my Smith "aunts" in Logan who were members. I could feel the Spirit when they prayed. Grandpa had been on a mission. They always prayed. Grandma wrote her testimony in my birthday cards. My Mother talked about them in a very positive way as did my

Dad. I could tell how much my Dad respected them by the way he talked about them. It wasn't anything big just always little things. It was how they lived and who they were.

I would help them with the cleaning of the dishes. I helped Grandma bring in the dry clothes from the line, looked for eggs, fed the chickens and pigs. One time I think Grandpa thought I should be working more rather than wandering around trying to understand things, exploring what was in all the buildings, sitting in the tree or chasing chickens. So he had me go and chop out weeds in his big field of beets. It was hot and hard but, I imagine, other farm kids had to do it too.

My Gal Sal

Paul Dresser

Everything is over and I'm feeling bad
I lost the best pal that I ever had
'Tis but a fortnight since she was here
Seems like she's gone tho', for twenty years
Oh, how I miss her, my old pal
Oh, how I'd kiss her, My Gal Sal
Face not so handsome, but eyes don't you know
That shone just as bright as they did years ago.

Brought her little dainties just afore she died
Promised she would meet me on the other side
Told her how I love her, she said, "I know Jim
Just do your best, leave the rest to Him."

Gently I pressed her to my breast
Soon she would take her last, long rest
She looked at me and murmured, "Pal."
And softly I whispered "Goodbye, Sal."

Chorus:

They called her frivolous Sal
A peculiar sort of a gal
With a heart that was mellow
An all 'round good fellow, was my old pal
Your troubles, sorrow and care
She was always willing to share
A wild sort of devil, but dead on the level
Was My Gal Sal.

Up the road going toward the railroad lived the Hills. They had a girl about my age. One day we got on one of her Dad's work horses, without a saddle, and tried to ride it. I don't think it was accustomed to being ridden. First she'd start slipping off one side and then I'd start slipping off the other side, pulling her up, and then she'd start slipping again. We had a good time being scared and screaming.

Grandpa kept his car in the garage by the house. In my mind I can still see the layout of the buildings there and what each was used for. The house was on one corner of two country roads crossing each other. There was a fence around house and grass growing within it except on one side where Grandpa's crops would start. I think the "crops" were, maybe, hay for the animals in the winter or wheat. Outside the grassy, fenced in area, in the angle formed by two sides of the house (two sides faced the roads) was a garage with a dirt floor for the car and lots of big tools and "stuff". There was a small, unpaved stretch of "road" from there that went out to the unpaved county road.

A little ways off that "stretch of road" was a little shed called an outhouse. In the summer I never "went to the bathroom" unless I just couldn't possibly wait any longer!! (And I think boys didn't bother most of the time). While in there I didn't dare open my mouth and I kept my eyes closed as far as I could because of the flies. Newspaper was used as there was no toilet paper or, maybe, during the war it was not available. Gross! I doubt anyone read books and magazines in there. I think sometimes Grandpa read some of the paper. Ugh!!

As you left the house on the left hand side of the path Grandma had some berry bushes growing. When the dishes were done she would "pitch" dish water out on them. But I can also remember there was a drain from the house leading out to the bushes. That was probably from the tubs of water she use to wash clothes. She would start a fire in the stove early in the morning to have hot water to wash. It would take all day to wash clothes, take them out to the line to dry, bring them in, fold them, put some away and then iron others the next day. (I wonder how she did it all when she taught school and Grandpa was on his mission and she had three children to care for and the farm. Maybe neighbors and relatives helped.)

There was a wide path from the "stretch of road" up to the barn. On the one side was another small shed. It seems like a small trickle of water from the creek went through there. Grandma kept milk, eggs, cream, food that needed to be kept cool in there. Maybe fresh

vegetables that would be eaten very soon that she had harvested from her garden. It was nice to go in there when it was very hot.

Beyond that was the granary. Grandma or Grandpa but usually Grandma would call the chickens. “Chick, chick, here, chick” and throw out handfuls of grain. They’d come running and squawking and waving their wings fighting to get there first. They were real “pigs” about the grain; reaching under one another’s head to get a kernel grain they both wanted. They weren’t too polite. The squawking was the funniest to watch and hear. One would get mad, start waving her wings, and chasing other one who would start running or stop and squawk and beat her wings. Then in a minute or two they’d stop and start lunging for grain again.

When company was coming for dinner it seemed like we’d usually have chicken. Grandma would go out on the wide path by the chicken coop and the chickens would come running and the squawking would start (they probably thought they were going to get fed). She’d stand with them around her feet trying to decide who was going to get their neck wrung and head chopped off. After she’d decided who the “lucky” one was; she’d grab the chosen one by the neck, take it to a log and whack! with the axe. The body would run around for a bit but no squawking anymore. It was so interesting to see that and wonder how it could move without a head to tell it what to do. I can’t remember the exact sequence but, probably, she’d drain the blood out, then she’d dip it in boiling water and at some point she must have plucked the feathers. Then she’d cut them open from the sternum (breastbone) down. She’d pull out the entrails (internal organs). She’d cut out the heart, the liver and the ovaries which I like to look at to see if there were eggs of differing maturity growing in it. Sometimes there would be an egg ready to be hatched. Then she’d show me the “gullet” which was filled with tiny rocks that Grandma said ground the grain so it could be digested. She’d pull out the entrails, the stomach, and intestines which she would let me stretch out their full length and examine. I was careful not to break their walls, however. Grandma would explain to me that the color of their BM was dependent on what they had been eating. Sometimes some chickens go to a hidden spot to lay their eggs so Grandma couldn’t find them. She seemed to know which chickens were doing this so she’d watch and get the eggs. The poor chickens would have a fit. I had more fun trying to “outwit” the chicken. There was another small shed, the “chicken coop” where the chickens stayed at night and laid some of their eggs. It was easy to collect these eggs. I think Grandma sold the eggs to my great uncle, George Marler, who had store in Thornton by the train station.